



3 1761 05481196 3















Gov. Doc  
Can  
N

Canada - National Defence, Dept. of.

# PAY AND ALLOWANCE REGULATIONS

*for the*

CANADIAN ARMY

1946

*Effective 1st October, 1946*

*[ Amendments 1-76 (Mar '47-Jan '51)  
inserted ]*




*471500  
17.2.48*

OTTAWA  
EDMOND CLOUTIER, C.M.G., B.A., L.Ph.,  
KING'S PRINTER AND CONTROLLER OF STATIONERY  
1946

2,500-10-46-9656  
H.Q. 305-5-13





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2024 with funding from  
University of Toronto



Approved by Order in Council  
dated 4th October, 1946,  
P.C. 58/4118







# RECORD OF AMENDMENTS

Amend- ment No.	CAO 212-2 Issue No.	Amend- ment No.	CAO 212-2 Issue No.	Amend- ment No.	CAO 212-2 Issue No.	Amend- ment No.	CAO 212-2 Issue No.
1	16/1947	53	164/1950				
2	17/1947	54	165/1950				
3	18/1947	55	171/1950				
4	19/1947	56	176/1950				
5	23/1947	57	178/1950				
6	27/1947	58	179/1950				
7	31/1947	59	183/1950				
8	37/1947	60	185/1950				
9	38/1947	61	187/1950				
10	42/1947	62	188/1950				
11	45/1947	63	189/1950				
12	49/1947	64	192/1950				
13	50/1947	65	194/1950				
14	53/1947	66	196/1950				
15	54/1948	67	197/1950				
16	57/1948	68	199/1950				
17	60/1948	69	203/1950				
18	65/1948	70	205/1950				
19	70/1948	71	206/1950				
20	73/1948	72	207/1950				
21	74/1948	73	210/1950				
22	78/1948	74	212/1951				
23	79/1948	75	213/1951				
24	81/1948	76	215/1951				
25	85/1948						
26	86/1948						
27	88/1948						
28	89/1948						
29	92/1948						
30	98/1948						
31	104/1948						
32	106/1948						
33	108/1949						
34	109/1949						
35	110/1949						
36	111/1949						
37	114/1949						
38	116/1949						
39	128/1949						
40	129/1949						
41	131/1949						
42	132/1949						
43	138/1949						
44	139/1949						
45	140/1949						
46	143/1949						
47	147/1949						
48	156/1949						
49	158/1949						
50	161/1950						
51	162/1950						
52	163/1950						

(THIS PAGE TO BE INSERTED IN FRONT OF  
BOOK FOR REFERENCE PURPOSES)

19 Jan 51

77927-1½







# CONTENTS

## PART I — GENERAL

CHAPTER	PARAGRAPH
I—INTRODUCTORY .....	1— 30
II—ACCOUNTING SERVICES	
Section 1—Duties and Responsibilities of Accountant Officers .....	31— 40
Section 2—Cash Accounting (Requisitioning, Custody, Receipt and Payment).....	41— 59

## PART II — ACTIVE FORCE

III—PAY OF OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS GENERALLY.....	60— 85
IV—PAY OF OFFICERS.....	86—107
V—SOLDIERS' PAY.....	108—125
VI—RISK AND RESPONSIBILITY ALLOWANCES.....	126—139
VII—MARRIAGE, SUBSISTENCE AND SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCES—	
Section 1—Marriage Allowance.....	140—147
Section 2—Allowances in Lieu of Rations and Quarters .....	148—165
Section 3—Separated Family's Allowance.....	166—179
Section 4—Scales of Issue.....	180—184
VIII—ASSIGNMENTS OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES.....	185—195
IX—TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING ENTITLEMENTS—	
Section 1—General .....	196—199
Section 2—Transportation, Accommodation and Meal Tickets .....	200—212
Section 3—Incidental Travelling Expenses.....	213—214
Section 4—Travelling Allowances.....	215—221
Section 5—Entitlements Prior to Reporting for Duty.	222—225
Section 6—Transportation and Travelling Entitlements in Respect of Dependents, Furniture and Effects of Officers and Soldiers.....	226—239
X—OUTFIT ALLOWANCES AND COMPENSATION FOR LOSS OF KIT—	
Section 1—Outfit Allowance.....	240—245
Section 2—Compensation for loss of Personal Kit....	246—268
XI—FINES, FORFEITURES AND DEDUCTIONS—	
Section 1—General .....	269—279
Section 2—Forfeitures—Officers .....	280—284
Section 3—Forfeitures—Soldiers .....	285—294
Section 4—Ministerial Deductions, Miscellaneous Charges and Fines.....	295—320
XII—MISCELLANEOUS ENTITLEMENTS, GRANTS AND AWARDS....	321—400





## CONTENTS—*Cont'd*

### PART III—RESERVE FORCE

CHAPTER	PARAGRAPH
XIII—FINANCAAL BENEFITS—CANADIAN ABMY RESERVE FORCE—	
Section 1—General .....	401—409
Section 2—Compensation for Loss of Kit .....	410—414
Section 3—Miscellaneous Entitlements—Officers and Soldiers .....	415—424
Section 4—Miscellaneous Charges and Deductions....	425—429
Section 5—Unit Entitlements—Allowances and Grants	430—500

### PART IV—SUPPLEMENTARY RESERVE

XIV—FINANCIAL BENEFITS—CANADIAN ARMY SUPPLEMENTARY RESERVE .....	501—600
---	---------

### PART V—CANADIAN OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

XV—FINANCIAL BENEFITS—	
Section 1—Personal Benefits .....	601—610
Section 2—Contingent Entitlements—Allowances and Grants .....	611—700

### PART VI—CADET SERVICES OF CANADA

XVI—FINANCIAL BENEFITS .....	701—710
------------------------------	---------

## APPENDICES

### APPX

- I—Employment of Medical Officers, Civilian Medical Practitioners and Civilian Nurses.
- II—Militia Pension Act.
- III—To X. Unallotted.
- XI—Financial Benefits. Cadet Corps of the Royal Canadian Army Cadets, Civilian Instructors and Army Cadets.





# PAY AND ALLOWANCE REGULATIONS

## FOR THE CANADIAN ARMY, 1946

---

### PART I

#### CHAPTER I

#### Introductory

1. **Short Title**—These Regulations may be cited as P. & A. (Army).
2. **Definitions**—(1) In these Regulations, unless the contrary intention appears:—
  - (a) “accountant officer” means any officer responsible for disbursement of public funds and includes a district paymaster, a paymaster and an assistant paymaster;
  - (b) “Active Force” means those permanently employed officers and men who are borne on the establishments of that Force as defined in paragraph 1,A(i) of King’s Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939;
  - (c) “Cadet Services of Canada” means those officers, as defined in para 1, E of King’s Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939. Amdt. No. 11  
45/1947
  - (d) Unallotted.
  - (e) “district paymaster” means an officer of the Royal Canadian Army Pay Corps appointed to the headquarters of a military district to carry out the duties prescribed in Chapter II;
  - (f) “officer” means:—
    - (i) for the purposes of Part I, an officer of the Active Force, Reserve Force or Supplementary Reserve,
    - (ii) for the purposes of Part II, an officer of the Active Force,
    - (iii) for the purposes of Part III, an officer of the Reserve Force,
    - (iv) for the purposes of Part IV, an officer of the Supplementary Reserve; Amdt. No. 11  
45/1947
    - (v) Unallotted.
    - (vi) For the purposes of Part VI, an officer appointed to the Cadet Services of Canada,
  - (g) “pay” means pay of rank or classification, group and service, as appropriate, and includes pay at such consolidated rates as may be approved from time to time by the Governor in Council;
  - (h) “pay and allowances” means all pay and all allowances including marriage allowance;
  - (i) “pay of rank” means, in the case of an officer not in receipt of consolidated pay, pay of rank and service; in the case of an officer in receipt of consolidated pay, consolidated pay; in the case of a soldier, pay of rank or classification, group and service;
  - (j) “paymaster” means an officer of the Royal Canadian Army Pay Corps appointed to any unit or units of the Canadian Army to carry out the duties prescribed in Chapter II;





- (k) "prescribed" means prescribed by these Regulations or by any orders issued under the authority of these Regulations;
- (l) "public funds" means all moneys received for, or on account of, or payable to, or issued by or on behalf of the Receiver General of Canada;
- (m) "Regulations" means Pay and Allowance Regulations for the Canadian Army, 1946;
- (n) "Reserve Force" means those officers and men who are borne on the establishments of that Force, as defined in para I, A(ii) of King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939;
- (o) "soldier" means:—
  - (i) for the purposes of Part I, a soldier of the Active Force, Reserve Force or Supplementary Reserve,
  - (ii) for the purposes of Part II, a soldier of the Active Force,
  - (iii) for the purposes of Part III, a soldier of the Reserve Force,
  - (iv) for the purposes of Part IV, a soldier of the Supplementary Reserve.

(2) For the purposes of these Regulations, unless the contrary intention appears, the expressions "fine", "forfeiture", "deduction" and "suspension from duty" shall bear the meanings assigned to them in paragraph 269.

(3) Subject to (1) and (2) of this paragraph, and unless the contrary intention appears, the definitions contained in King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939, shall apply to these Regulations.

3. "**Shall**" and "**May**"—In these Regulations "shall" is to be construed as imperative and "may" as permissive.

#### 4. Unallotted.

5. **Preface, Table of Contents and References**—The preface, the table of contents and all italicized references to appendices to statutes, to other regulations or to other paragraphs of these Regulations, shall not form part of these Regulations and may be altered on the authority of the Adjutant-General.

6. **Exercise of Powers**—(1) Any power or right vested in and any act or thing to be done by the Minister, by or under these Regulations, shall not, unless otherwise specifically provided, be exercised and performed by any person other than the Minister or his lawful deputy.

(2) Unless otherwise specifically provided, any power or jurisdiction given to, and any act or thing to be done by or before any person holding any army office, may be exercised by, or done by or before any other person for the time being authorized in that behalf according to the custom of the service or these Regulations.

7. **Authority to Issue Orders**—(1) Subject to (3) of this paragraph, the Chief of the General Staff, the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General and the Master-General of the Ordnance, may from time to time issue orders, in implementation of these Regulations and not inconsistent with them or with any policy prescribed by the Minister, subject to the concurrence of the Comptroller of the Treasury in any such orders which involve the accounting for public funds.

(2) Notice of all orders issued under these Regulations shall be given to personnel of the army through the medium of army orders.

(3) Nothing contained in this paragraph shall restrict or be construed as restricting any of the rights or responsibilities conferred or imposed upon the Minister by the Department of National Defence Act (*Revised Statutes of Canada, 1927, Chap. 136*).





**8. Forms**—(1) The forms contained or referred to in these Regulations, or in the appendices to these Regulations, or in any orders issued under paragraph 7, should be followed in all cases in which they are applicable, and when used shall be valid in law, but a deviation from any such form shall not, by reason only of such deviation, render any charge, warrant, order, proceedings or other document invalid.

(2) An omission of any such form shall not, by reason only of the omission, render any act or thing invalid.

(3) The notes to, and instructions in, any such form shall be considered as instructions which it is expedient to follow in all cases to which the notes and instructions apply.

**9. Persons Subject to the Regulations**—Unless a contrary intention appears, these Regulations shall apply to officers and soldiers, but not to civilians.

**10. Effect of Power or Duty to Issue Orders**—Where a power is conferred or a duty is imposed by these Regulations, on any person or authority, to issue orders, the power or duty shall be construed as including a power, exercisable in the like manner, and subject to the like consent and conditions, if any, to make, alter, repeal, amend, vary, or cancel the orders, and to issue others.

**11. Delay in Submission of Claims**—Any sum of money payable under these Regulations, which has not been claimed within a period of twelve months from the date on which it might have been claimed shall not be issued unless:—

- (a) the circumstances disclose sufficient reason for the delay in submitting the claim; and
- (b) the approval of the Minister is obtained.

**12. Availability of Regulations**—A commanding officer shall ensure that copies of these Regulations are held available for reference by officers and soldiers in the reference library or other suitable place. He shall ensure that the copies are amended to date and that officers and soldiers are notified of their location.

**13. Computation of Pay, Allowances, etc. in Daily Basis**—(1) Except as provided in (2) of this paragraph, where pay or allowances are prescribed in terms of a monthly rate, the amount of such pay or allowances accruing in respect of any numbers of days less than thirty shall be an amount bearing the same relation to the monthly rate as the number of days bears to the number thirty: Provided that the entitlement to pay and allowances for any calendar month shall not exceed the prescribed monthly rate thereof.

(2) For purposes of forfeitures of pay, the computation of pay and allowances on a daily basis shall be as prescribed in paragraph 271.

**14. Chaplains—Equivalent Rank**—For the purpose of determining the entitlement to pay and allowances under these Regulations of an officer who is appointed as a chaplain, such officer shall be deemed to hold the rank prescribed in the table to this paragraph as the rank equivalent to the class to which he has been appointed.





TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 14

Appointment	Pay and Allowances Prescribed for Rank of:
Chaplain, Class VI.....	Brigadier
Chaplain, Class V.....	Colonel
Chaplain, Class IV.....	Lieutenant-Colonel
Chaplain, Class III.....	Major
Chaplain, Class II.....	Captain
Chaplain, Class I.....	Lieutenant

15. **Effective Date of Regulations**—These Regulations shall come into force and be effective as of and from the first day of October, 1946.

16-30. **Unallotted.**

## CHAPTER II

### ACCOUNTING SERVICES

#### Section 1—Duties and Responsibilities of Accountant Officers

31. **Director of Pay Services**—(1) The Director of Pay Services shall be responsible to the Adjutant-General for the administration of the pay services of the Army.

(2) In particular, he shall be responsible for the following duties:—

- (a) advice to other branches of the Army on matters affecting pay and allowances;
- (b) settlement of questions regarding pay and money allowances and making decisions as to the proper rates under the regulations;
- (c) consideration of proposals for amendments to pay and allowance regulations;
- (d) compilation of pay regulations and amendments thereto;
- (e) such additional duties as may be assigned to him by the Adjutant-General.

32. **Unallotted.**

33. **District Paymasters**—(1) A district paymaster shall be appointed to the headquarters of every military district. He shall be responsible through the district officer commanding to the Director of Pay Services for all pay services required to be performed by accountant officers and for the general supervision of personnel employed on pay duties within the district.

(2) The district paymaster shall advise the district officer commanding on all pay matters affecting the district, and shall bring to his attention any irregularities which may come to his notice regarding pay or other financial matters under his jurisdiction.

(3) The district paymaster shall inspect, or arrange for the inspection of the accounts of accountant officers of units in his district at the times and in the manner prescribed by any orders issued under paragraph 7, and he shall ensure that, in carrying out such inspections, the cash on hand and/or the balance of any bank accounts maintained under paragraph 45 is verified. After the close of each month he shall forward a report as to the result of each such inspection to the Director of Pay Services.





**34. Unit Paymasters**—(1) The unit paymaster shall be responsible to the commanding officer for the efficiency of the pay services, for the discipline, instruction and supervision of all pay personnel at the unit, and for the accounts of any personnel attached to it for pay accounting purposes.

(2) In particular, the paymaster shall:—

- (a) bring to the notice of the commanding officer immediately any irregularity, serious delay or oversight affecting the pay services of the unit;
- (b) advise the commanding officer in all financial and accounting matters affecting the unit.

(3) The unit paymaster shall be responsible for the receipt, custody and disbursement of all public funds and for all accounting action in connection with public funds. Except where otherwise specifically prescribed, the unit paymaster shall personally pay to the officers and soldiers on the strength of his unit the pay and allowances to which they are entitled.

(4) Where there is only one paymaster at a unit, all the duties mentioned in (1), (2) and (3) of this paragraph shall be carried out by him. Where there is a paymaster and an assistant paymaster, the paymaster shall carry out the duties mentioned in (1) and (2), and the assistant paymaster shall carry out those mentioned in (3) of this paragraph. Where there are more than two paymasters, the senior shall carry out the duties mentioned in (1) and (2) of this paragraph and shall designate, in writing, one of his assistant paymasters to carry out the duties mentioned in (3) of this paragraph, in accordance with the instructions of the district paymaster. Where a paymaster has not been appointed to a unit, the accountant officer of such unit shall carry out the duties mentioned in (1), (2) and (3) of this paragraph.

(5) Notwithstanding anything contained in this paragraph, the normal allocation of duties and responsibilities as laid down in (3) and (4) of this paragraph may be varied from time to time by the district paymaster, having regard to the circumstances existing at the unit, but if he does so, he shall immediately inform the Director of Pay Services of his action and the nature of the variation he has authorized.

(6) Any delegation of duties by the unit paymaster to assistant paymasters or to other members of the pay services shall in no way relieve the unit paymaster of his general responsibility under (1) of this paragraph.

(7) Unit paymasters may correspond, in matters of procedure pertaining to pay, allowances, accounts and financial matters generally, direct with the district paymaster, who may, when necessary, transmit the same with any necessary remarks to the Director of Pay Services.

**35. Financial Responsibilities of Accountant Officers**—(1) An accountant officer shall be held personally responsible for any payment made by him or by his direction contrary to regulations, or otherwise without authorization, or through error by himself or his subordinates. He shall be required to seek, from the payee, recovery of the amount of any overpayment. In cases where an accountant officer has been held liable for an overpayment and has made good the loss he shall be entitled to be reimbursed to the extent to which recovery has been made. He shall be required to account for any public funds entrusted to him or placed in his custody. Personal funds shall not be deposited with an accountant officer for safekeeping.



(2) Subject to (3) of this paragraph, where an officer or soldier has been retired or discharged or otherwise has ceased to serve and his pay account shows a debit or credit balance, the accountant officer shall take all possible steps to recover the debit balance or effect payment of the credit balance. If the accountant officer is unable to recover the debit balance or effect payment of the credit balance, he shall make application to the district paymaster for authority to pass the balance to "suspense". On receipt of such an application, the district paymaster may authorize the passing to "suspense" of any credit balance, and of any debit balance under \$10.00, and if he does so he shall notify the district treasury officer of such action. However, where the amount of debit balance is \$10.00 or over the district paymaster after ascertaining the reason for the debit balance, shall submit a report and request authority of the Director of Pay Services to pass the amount to "suspense". If the approval of the Director of Pay Services, together with the concurrence of the Chief Treasury Officer (Army) is obtained, the debit balance shall be passed to "suspense". Where the appropriate authority does not authorize or approve the passing of a debit balance to "suspense" the accountant officer shall be governed by such further direction as he may receive from the district paymaster.

(3) Where it is reported that a debit balance exists as a result of previous service in the Canadian Naval Forces, the Canadian Army or the Royal Canadian Air Force, the amount of such debit balance shall be recovered forthwith from the officer's or soldier's pay and allowances.

Amdt No. 58.  
179/1950

(Effective 1st October, 1946)

(4) An accountant officer shall not directly or indirectly derive any pecuniary advantage from his position beyond his authorized pay and allowances. He shall not lend, exchange, or otherwise apply public funds for any purpose or in any manner not authorized by proper authority and, in particular, he shall not cash personal cheques.

**36. Where Accountant Officer Unfit, Incapacitated or Relieved of Duties**—(1) If an accountant officer is at any time involved in financial difficulties, whether of a personal nature or otherwise, the commanding officer shall make enquiries, and, if necessary, report the particulars to the district officer commanding. If the circumstances so warrant, the commanding officer may suspend the accountant officer from duty, but if he does so he shall immediately inform the district officer commanding of his action. A copy of such report shall be forwarded to the district paymaster.

(2) If the district paymaster is in receipt of a report made under (1) of this paragraph, or if any circumstances affecting the probity or fitness of an accountant officer, other than as mentioned in (1) of this paragraph, come to the attention of the district paymaster, he shall make enquiries and, if necessary, report the particulars to the district officer commanding.

(3) The district officer commanding shall, on receiving a report submitted under (1) or (2) of this paragraph, take such action as he considers necessary in the circumstances and shall inform the district paymaster of his decision in each case. He may immediately suspend the accountant officer from duty if this action has not already been taken by the commanding officer. In all cases where the accountant officer is suspended from duty the district officer commanding shall immediately inform Army Headquarters.

(4) If an accountant officer dies, becomes incapacitated or is relieved of his appointment for any cause whatever, his accounts and cash shall be transferred, under the direction of the district paymaster and in accordance with any orders issued under paragraph 7 to the accountant officer taking over his duties. In addition, a handing-over certificate





shall be prepared showing what accounts have been transferred to the incoming accountant officer, whether they are in a satisfactory condition, the amount of cash transferred and whether the sum agrees with the balance as shown in the cash book and other records. The transfer of the accounts and cash shall normally be witnessed by the district paymaster or an officer designated by him, who shall also sign the handing-over certificate. In exceptional circumstances the commanding officer may witness the transfer and sign the handing-over certificate. The handing-over certificate shall also be signed by the incoming accountant officer and, if possible, by the outgoing accountant officer. Copies of handing-over certificates shall be disposed of in accordance with any orders issued under paragraph 7: Provided that a copy of any handing-over certificate in respect of public funds shall be forwarded to the district treasury officer.

**37. Relationship of Paymasters to Commanding Officers**—(1) A commanding officer is responsible that the paymaster of his unit performs his duties in a proper and efficient manner. He shall ensure that the paymaster is kept informed of all matters arising at the unit of a financial nature which relate to or may affect, immediately or in the future, the proper performance of the paymaster's duties. He shall also ensure that proper facilities are provided for the conduct of the duties of the pay services and, in the allocation of unit duties, that due regard is given to the necessity of allowing pay personnel to perform their normal duties without undue interruption.

(2) Every paymaster shall, through the district paymaster, be subject in the performance of his duties to the general control and direction of the Director of Pay Services, but nothing in this sub-paragraph shall be construed as limiting the disciplinary control of the commanding officer over the paymaster at his unit.

(3) If a paymaster is requested by the commanding officer to make a payment, or accept a charge or credit, which in the opinion of the paymaster is not authorized by these Regulations or is otherwise improper, he shall, before making the payment or accepting the charge or credit, submit to the commanding officer a written statement of his objection to carrying out the request. If the commanding officer does not accept the objections of the paymaster, he shall refer the matter in writing to the district officer commanding, attaching a copy of the written objections of the paymaster. If, after consultation with the district paymaster, the district officer commanding does not sustain the objections of the paymaster, the matter shall be referred in writing to Army Headquarters, for decision. Pending receipt of directions from Army Headquarters, the proposed payment or acceptance of the charge or credit shall be deferred, except in a case of emergency, in which case the commanding officer or the district officer commanding may order in writing that the payment shall be made or the charge or credit accepted. In the event of any improper disbursement being made under the provisions of this paragraph, the personal responsibility attaching to a paymaster who orders disbursement of public moneys (*see para. 35*) shall attach to the officer making the order.

**38. Appointments, Ranks, Classifications and Groups**—The Adjutant-General shall ensure that personnel are not appointed to, enlisted in or promoted within the Canadian Army in excess of the total numbers as approved by appropriate authority for each rank, classification, category and group: Provided that where the authorized number for any rank is in excess of the number of personnel actually holding such rank, the number





of personnel holding lower ranks may be increased by the amount of such excess, notwithstanding that the numbers authorized for the lower ranks may thereby be exceeded.

(Effective 30th December, 1949)

### 39-40. *Unallotted.*

## Section 2—Cash Accounting (Requisitioning, Custody, Receipt and Payment)

**41. Maintenance of Records—**(1) An accountant officer shall maintain proper records of all receipts and disbursements of public funds for which he is responsible, in accordance with any orders issued under paragraph 7. These records shall disclose at all times whether or not the cash account is in balance. A paymaster shall immediately report to his commanding officer any shortage or surplus which cannot be reconciled. The commanding officer on receiving the report shall notify the district officer commanding for the information of the district paymaster.

(2) Where it is necessary to alter an entry in any accounting record, the alteration shall be made in such a manner as not to obliterate the original entry and shall be initialled by the accountant officer responsible for the maintenance of such record.

(3) The commanding officer of a unit shall ensure that recoveries of regimental charges which are made through pay accounts are paid to those entitled thereto.

**42. Overpayments and Losses—**(1) Every officer and soldier shall make himself acquainted with the rates of pay and allowances and other emoluments to which he may be entitled, and the conditions governing their issue.

(2) If an officer or soldier accepts any amount which he knows, or which he subsequently ascertains, to be in excess of the proper amount due to him, he shall immediately draw this fact to the attention of the accountant officer of the unit at which he is serving, and shall be liable to and shall refund the amount of the excess. If an officer or soldier accepts any amount which, unknown to him, is in excess of the proper amount due to him he shall nevertheless be liable to repay the amount of the excess.

Repayment may be made by the officer or soldier in one sum or by monthly deductions in his pay account over a period of not more than six months in amounts not less than the monthly rate at which the overpayment was made: Provided that in exceptional circumstances, the Minister may extend the period of recovery and authorize a lesser rate of repayment.

(Effective 10th June, 1949)

(3) Application from or on behalf of an officer or soldier to be allowed to retain pay and allowances or other emoluments issued to him in excess of the amount properly due to him, on the ground that refunding of the excess amount would result in hardship, shall not be entertained.

(4) An officer or soldier who discovers any loss of public funds or any deficiency in a public funds account shall immediately report the loss or deficiency to the commanding officer of the unit concerned. The commanding officer shall immediately notify the district officer commanding for the information of the district paymaster. A court of inquiry shall be assembled, or an investigating officer appointed, to investigate the loss or deficiency where required by King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Militia, 1939.



(5) Pending the findings of a court of inquiry, the district officer commanding shall ensure that such action as may be necessary is taken to safeguard the public interest.

**43. Casualties—Part II Orders**—(1) Part II Orders provide the accountant officer with authority to make all changes affecting an officer's or soldier's pay and allowances. The accountant officer shall not credit pay or allowances to the account of an officer or soldier until the officer or soldier has been shown in Part II Orders as having been taken on strength for pay purposes. He shall ensure that any accounting action necessitated by an entry in Part II Orders is promptly taken.

(2) The paymaster shall immediately notify the commanding officer if a sufficient number of copies of Part II Orders is not received in the pay office immediately following publication or if casualties are not being published promptly in Part II Orders.

(3) If any order is published in Part II Orders or an entry relating to punishments, promotions or appointments is made, which, in the opinion of the paymaster, is not in accordance with the authorized establishment or with King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Militia, 1939, or the Army Act or other governing regulation or statute, the paymaster shall bring the matter to the attention of the commanding officer for decision as to whether or not the order or entry is improper.

**44. Issue and Recording of Pay**—(1) Except as provided in (2) of this paragraph, pay and allowances shall be issued in arrears and, subject to any orders issued under paragraph 7, shall be issued on the fifteenth and last day of each month. Where the fifteenth or the last day of the month falls on a day which is not a full banking day, pay and allowances may be issued on the next preceding full banking day.

(2) Where an officer or soldier proceeds on leave, or on posting, earned pay and allowances may be issued up to and including the date of the commencement of the leave or the effective date of the posting and, additionally, pay and allowances may be issued in advance for the period of the leave, or for a period subsequent to the effective date of the posting, not exceeding one month: Provided that the district officer commanding concerned or the Adjutant-General or such officers as they may designate may, in exceptional circumstances, authorize the issue in advance of earned pay and allowances to an officer or soldier otherwise than when such officer or soldier is proceeding on leave or on posting.

(3) Except as provided in paragraph 69 and in any orders issued under paragraph 7, the accumulation of credit balances in pay accounts shall not be permitted.

(4) An accountant officer shall, if so instructed in writing by an officer, transmit the officer's pay for deposit to the credit of the officer in a chartered bank, trust company, or other financial institution.

(5) The accountant officer shall requisition the funds required for the issue of pay and allowances, in the prescribed manner, and shall ensure that the amount requisitioned is not in excess of actual requirements. The district paymaster shall maintain a record of advances made to accountant officers and shall ensure that such advances are not in excess of actual requirements.

**45. Public Funds Bank Accounts**—(1) An accountant officer shall be responsible for the custody, control and accounting of public funds





entrusted to him. Subject to (2) of this paragraph, he shall deposit the funds in the nearest chartered bank and he shall open and maintain the account under the designation of "Paymaster....."(Unit).

(2) An accountant officer shall not open a public funds bank account until the authority of the Department of Finance has been obtained. This authority shall be obtained by the Director of Pay Services, through the Chief Treasury Officer (Army), upon receipt of a request from the district paymaster concerned for authority to open the account. The request shall embody the recommendation of the unit accountant officer respecting the bank to be used: Provided that in special cases the Department of Finance may authorize departures from the banking requirements of (1) of this paragraph.

(3) When such account is opened, the district paymaster shall be advised accordingly, and he shall obtain the following undertaking from the bank concerned:

"The account standing in the name of.....is held by this Bank as money belonging to the Department of National Defence, and the Bank will at all times comply with any directions which may be given by the Director of Pay Services, Chief Treasury Officer (Army), District Paymaster, Military District No....., or the District Treasury Officer, Military District No..... in respect of such account, notwithstanding that these directions may be in conflict with those of the accountant officer in whose name the account is being maintained."

(4) An accountant officer shall not deposit personal funds in any bank account opened or maintained by him for official purposes and shall not use public funds for personal transactions.

(5) The district paymaster, or the officer performing an inspection on his behalf under paragraph 33, shall, at the time of his inspection, verify the balance in any bank accounts maintained under (1) of this paragraph.

(6) An accountant officer in making withdrawals of cash from a bank shall not withdraw at any time more cash than is necessary to meet immediate requirements and shall not retain at the unit cash in excess of the amount required.

46. **Custody of Cash**—(1) The accountant officer shall ensure that all public funds at his unit are kept in a safe or other adequate depository in accordance with any orders issued under paragraph 7.

(2) The commanding officer shall ensure that an adequate guard is provided for safeguarding public funds in transit to and from a bank, and that all reasonable protection, whether by a guard or otherwise, is provided for buildings at the unit in which the funds are kept.

47—59. **Unallotted.**

## PART II

### CHAPTER III

#### PAY OF OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS GENERALLY

60. **Entitlement to Pay**—An officer or soldier shall be entitled to pay in accordance with his rank or classification and group and his service, subject to any express provisions of these Regulations disallowing or limiting pay for any particular rank or classification and group.





**61. Temporary, Acting, Brevet and Local Ranks**—(1) An officer or soldier who holds an acting rank (unpaid), a brevet rank or a local rank shall not be entitled to pay in excess of that prescribed for the substantive, temporary, or the paid acting rank held by him.

(2) An officer or soldier who is appointed to a temporary or an acting rank with pay shall be entitled to the pay prescribed for the equivalent substantive rank (and in the case of a soldier, in the same group) for and from the effective date of his appointment to, but not for, the effective date he ceases to hold the temporary or acting rank.

**62-64. Unallotted.**

**65. Officer or Soldier Seconded or Attached**—(1) Subject to any orders issued under paragraph 7, an officer or soldier seconded or attached outside the Canadian Army shall be paid in accordance with these Regulations. Amdt. No. 22  
78/1943

(2) The pay and allowances for the period of secondment shall be recovered from the force, department or other organization to which the officer or soldier is seconded.

**66. Officers and Soldiers Deceased or Missing**—(1) Pay shall be credited to the account of an officer or soldier to and for the last day of the month in which his death occurs or is presumed to have occurred or in which he is officially reported missing.

(2) If an officer or soldier dies or is presumed to have died in a month subsequent to that in which he is officially reported missing, his account shall be credited with pay to and for the last day of the month in which his death occurs, or is presumed to have occurred.

(3) When an officer or soldier officially reported dead or missing is later found to be alive, his account shall be adjusted as though he had not been reported dead or missing.

(4) For continuation of allowances and subsequent payments to dependents in respect of an officer or soldier who is missing or who dies or is presumed to have died, see paragraphs 141, 160, 168, 171 and 172. Amdt. No. 46  
143/1949

(Effective 1st October, 1946)

**67. Officers Removed, Retired, Cashiered, etc., and Soldiers Discharged**—(1) An officer who is removed or retired, or who is permitted to resign, shall be entitled to pay to and for, but not beyond, the effective date of the removal, retirement, or resignation as specified in the *Canada Gazette*.

(2) An officer who is sentenced to be cashiered or dismissed shall be entitled to pay to and for, but not beyond, the date on which the sentence is promulgated to him.

(3) A soldier who is discharged shall be entitled to pay to and for, but not beyond, the effective date of his discharge as specified in Part II Orders.

**68. Pay of Officers and Soldiers on Leave**—(1) Unless otherwise specifically provided in these Regulations, an officer or soldier shall be entitled to pay during any period of leave, including sick leave, which has been granted to him, unless the leave has been granted as leave without pay (see para. 44(2)).

(2) For entitlement to allowances during periods of leave, including sick leave, see paragraphs 155 and 157.



**69. Prisoners of War—**(1) An officer or soldier who becomes a prisoner of war or is interned shall continue to be entitled to the pay to which he was entitled at the date of his capture or internment. Upon promotion or reclassification he shall be entitled to the pay prescribed for the higher rank or group.

(2) The pay of an officer or soldier who becomes a prisoner of war or is interned shall continue to be credited in his pay account and interest on the accumulated balance may be allowed at such rate and on such basis, as may from time to time be determined by the Minister of Finance.

(3) For continuation of allowances in respect of an officer or soldier who becomes a prisoner of war or is interned, see paragraphs 141 (3), 158 and 167.

**70. Progressive Pay—**(1) Subject to the provisions of this paragraph and except as provided in paragraph 89 (2), an officer or soldier shall be granted progressive pay increases for service in rank at the rates prescribed in paragraph 89 or paragraph 109, as applicable.

Amdt No 63  
189/1950

(2) Qualifying service for progressive pay shall include all previous service, other than that prescribed in (3) of this paragraph, that has been performed in his present rank, equivalent rank or any higher rank, including paid acting rank in:

- (a) the permanent armed forces of His Majesty;
- (b) any component of His Majesty's armed forces when on active service; and
- (c) the Reserve Force, the Supplementary Reserve, Canadian Officers' Training Corps or the Cadet Services of Canada when called out for continuous general service.

(3) Qualifying service for progressive pay shall not include:

- (a) any period during which pay is forfeited; or
- (b) any period of leave without pay; or
- (c) any service performed prior to a continuous interruption of three years or more during which no service designated in (2) of this paragraph was performed; or
- (d) any service which is not declared on entry or re-entry; or
- (e) any service performed prior to the date of a promotion to a higher confirmed rank granted subsequent to becoming entitled to pay in accordance with these Regulations, other than a period of continuous service in such acting rank at the end of which the officer or soldier is promoted to the same confirmed rank.

Amdt No 71  
206/1950

(4) When an officer or soldier is promoted to a higher rank on the day following his becoming entitled to pay in accordance with these Regulations, he shall, for the purpose of progressive pay increases, be deemed to have held that rank on becoming entitled to pay in accordance with these Regulations.

(5) When a soldier is reduced to a lower rank, the rate of pay to which he shall be entitled for the rank to which reduced shall, subject to (3) of this paragraph, be determined by taking into account all previous service in such rank and in any higher rank.

(Effective 14th July, 1950)





### 71. *Unallotted.*

**72. *Pay of Pensioners***—If a person to whom, as an officer or soldier, a pension has been granted under the Militia Pension Act is, while in receipt of such pension, appointed to or enlisted in the Active Force, whether temporarily or otherwise, he shall so long as payments of his pension continue to be made during his service on such appointment or enlistment, receive by way of pay and allowances only the difference between the amount of his gross pension and the amount of the pay and allowances prescribed for the appointment, rank or classification and group from time to time held by him during such service. For the purpose of this paragraph:—

- (a) the monthly rate of gross pension shall be computed by dividing the annual gross pension by twelve; and
- (b) where entitlement accrues in respect of a portion of a month of less than thirty days, the gross pension to be deducted for such period shall be calculated by applying the equation:—  

$$\frac{\text{(monthly gross pension)} \times \text{(number days' service)}}{30}$$

Amdt No 48  
156/1949

30

(Effective 1st November, 1948)

**73. *Pension Deductions***—For the purpose of contributions under the Militia Pension Act, the following deductions shall be made from the pay and allowances of an officer or soldier:—

- (a) in respect of an officer or warrant officer of the Active Force appointed to a commission or to the rank of warrant officer prior to the first day of April, 1946, other than one specified in (b) (ii) of this paragraph, a deduction of five per cent from the pay and allowances issued to such officer or warrant officer pursuant to any of the paragraphs of these Regulations listed in the table to this paragraph;
- (b) in respect of:—
  - (i) an officer or soldier who is appointed or enlisted on or subsequent to the first day of April, 1946, or
  - (ii) an officer or soldier who is appointed or enlisted prior to the first day of April, 1946, but who elects to contribute pension deductions in accordance with Part V of the Militia Pension Act, deductions at the rates prescribed in Part V of the Militia Pension Act and in any regulations issued pursuant thereto (*see App. II*).

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 73

Pay and Allowances	Paragraph
Consolidated pay.....	86
Pay of rank—officers.....	89
Pay of rank—warrant officers.....	109
Risk allowances.....	126
Responsibility allowances.....	126
Subsistence allowance, whether or not quarters or rations are provided.....	150



**74. *Personnel Mentally or Physically Incapacitated***—(1) When an officer or soldier in receipt of marriage allowance is certified by the appropriate service medical officer to be mentally or physically incapacitated, the Minister may approve the payment of a monthly allowance calculated in accordance with (2) of this paragraph to:

Amdt No 67  
197/1950

(a) the wife; or

(b) if marriage allowance is paid in respect of a dependent child, the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child.

(2) The allowance shall be an amount equal to the total, at the rate prescribed in these Regulations for the rank of the officer or soldier, of:

(a) if occupying married quarters—marriage allowance at the rate in issue at the date the incapacity commences and fifteen days' pay; or

(b) if not occupying married quarters—marriage allowance, separated family's allowance and fifteen days' pay.

(3) The allowance shall be paid only for that period during which he is certified to be mentally or physically incapacitated.

(4) When an officer or soldier is certified by the appropriate service medical officer to be mentally or physically incapacitated and he is confined to a hospital or other institution, any charge for comforts supplied to him from canteens operated by that hospital or institution shall be paid on his behalf.

(5) Any payments made in accordance with this paragraph shall be recovered from the pay account of the officer or soldier.

(Effective 1st October, 1946)

**75-85 *Unallotted.***





## CHAPTER IV

## PAY OF OFFICERS

86. **Consolidated Pay**—(1) For the purpose of this chapter “consolidated pay” means the annual compensation prescribed by the Governor in Council for an officer holding a special appointment.

(2) An officer in receipt of consolidated pay shall not be entitled to the pay and allowances prescribed in these Regulations, except transportation and travelling allowances at the rates and under the conditions as prescribed in Chapter IX.

87. **Honorary Ranks**—Unless otherwise specifically provided, an officer who holds an honorary rank shall not be entitled to pay and allowances in respect of his honorary rank.

88. **Commencement**—The pay of an officer on appointment to the force, or on promotion, shall commence from the effective date of the appointment or promotion, as published in the *Canada Gazette*: Provided that pay shall not be issuable to an officer on first appointment in respect of any period prior to the date on which he actually reports for duty (*see also para. 61 (2)*).

89. **Rates**—(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this paragraph, an officer, not in receipt of consolidated pay, shall be entitled to pay at the rate prescribed for his rank and service in the table to this paragraph.

Amdt No 73  
210/1950

(2) A soldier, who, subsequent to becoming entitled to pay under these Regulations, is commissioned from rank of warrant officer, class I, shall, subsequent to such commissioning and until such time as he shall be promoted to the rank of Major, be entitled to pay at the rate prescribed in the table to this paragraph for the rank of Captain.

(3) As limited only by paragraph 70 (3), an officer who is in receipt of the rate of pay prescribed in (2) of this paragraph shall be entitled for purposes of progressive pay to count all service subsequent to the date of his commissioning.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 89

Rank	Monthly Rates of Pay			
	Basic Rate	After 3 years in Rank	After 6 years in Rank	After 9 years in Rank
	\$	\$	\$	\$
Major-General.....	786			
Brigadier.....	689			
Colonel.....	517	552	587	
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	367	392	417	
Major.....	312	327	342	
Captain.....	234	249	264	279
Lieutenant.....	195	210	225	
2/Lieutenant.....	162			

(Effective 1st December, 1950)



**90. Deferred Pay—Officers Appointed to Short Service Commissions**

Amdt No 73

—The pay and allowances of an officer who is appointed to a short service commission shall be subject to a monthly deduction to be withheld as deferred pay, equal to the amount of the monthly pension contribution which would be required if he were a contributor under Part V of The Defence Services Pension Act.

210/1950

(Effective 30th November, 1950)

**91. Gratuity on Completion of Short Service Commission Appointment—**

Amdt No 73

(1) An officer, who completes the term of his appointment to a short service commission shall, on transfer to the Canadian Army Reserve Force or Supplementary Reserve, be entitled to:

210/1950

- (a) the total deferred pay withheld under paragraph 90; and
- (b) a gratuity calculated in accordance with (7) of this paragraph.

(2) An officer who does not complete the term of his appointment as a result of becoming disabled or otherwise incapable of performing the duties of his rank or of his being retired to promote efficiency or economy shall be entitled to the greater of:

- (a) the total deferred pay withheld under paragraph 90; or
- (b) a gratuity calculated in accordance with (7) of this paragraph.

(3) An officer who, in the last year of his appointment, is, for reasons other than those mentioned in (2) of this paragraph, transferred by the Chief of the General Staff to the Canadian Army Reserve Force or Supplementary Reserve before he completes his appointment shall be paid:

- (a) the total deferred pay withheld under paragraph 90; and
- (b) a gratuity calculated in accordance with (7) of this paragraph in respect of each completed year of service in the appointment or combined appointments, plus one-twelfth of one month's pay and allowances as prescribed in (7) (b) of this paragraph in respect of each completed month of service during the last year of the appointment.

(4) Should an officer die during the term of his appointment, there shall be paid:

- (a) to his widow or if he leaves no widow, on behalf of his children under eighteen years of age, the greater of
  - (i) the total deferred pay withheld under paragraph 90, or
  - (ii) a gratuity calculated in accordance with (7) of this paragraph;
- (b) to his estate if he leaves no widow or children under eighteen years of age the total deferred pay withheld under paragraph 90.

(5) When an officer is appointed under a permanent commission from a short service commission, the deferred pay withheld under paragraph 90 shall according to his election:

- (a) be paid to him, or
- (b) be applied as pension contributions as prescribed in Part V of The Defence Services Pension Act.





(6) An officer, whose term of appointment to a short service commission is terminated for any reason other than those prescribed in (1), (2), (3), (4) or (5) hereof, shall be paid only the total deferred pay withheld under paragraph 90.

- (7) (a) Subject to (b) and (c) hereof, the gratuity shall consist of one month's pay and allowances for each completed year of service under a short service commission computed at the rate prescribed for the rank held at the time of transfer, retirement or death, as applicable.
- (b) For the purposes of this paragraph, pay and allowances shall include:
  - (i) pay of rank,
  - (ii) allowances as prescribed for his rank under Regulation 3 of regulations made under Part V of the Defence Services Pension Act,
  - (iii) risk allowance for those officers who would normally be employed on flying duties,
  - (iv) responsibility allowance for medical and dental officers who qualify under the provisions of paragraph 126 of these Regulations.
- (c) When an officer relinquishes an acting rank on being retired, the gratuity shall be computed on the rank held by him immediately prior to the relinquishment of such acting rank.

(Effective 30th November, 1950)

**92-107. *Unallotted.***



## CHAPTER V SOLDIERS' PAY

### Section 1—Rates of Pay

108. **Commencement**—The pay of a soldier on enlistment or on promotion to a substantive rank, or on reclassification, shall commence on the date of his attestation or on the effective date of the promotion or reclassification, as applicable.

Amdt No 46  
143/1949

109. **Rates**—A soldier shall be entitled to pay at the rate prescribed for his rank or classification, group and service, in the table to this paragraph.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 109

Amdt No 73  
210/1950

Rank or Classification	Monthly Rates of Pay				
	Standard Group	Group 1	Group 2	Group 3	Group 4
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Warrant Officer, Class I—					
Basic rate.....	180	184	192	200	208
After 3 years in rank.....	185	189	197	205	213
After 6 years in rank.....	190	194	202	210	218
Warrant Officer, Class II—					
Basic rate.....	161	165	173	181	189
After 3 years in rank.....	166	170	178	186	194
After 6 years in rank.....	171	175	183	191	199
Squadron, Battery or Company Quarter-master-Sergeant and Staff Sergeant—					
Basic rate.....	139	143	151	159	167
After 3 years in rank.....	144	148	156	164	172
After 6 years in rank.....	149	153	161	169	177
Sergeant—					
Basic rate.....	119	123	131	139	147
After 3 years in rank.....	124	128	136	144	152
After 6 years in rank.....	129	133	141	149	157
Bombardier and Corporal—					
Basic rate.....	103	107	115	123	131
After 3 years in rank.....	106	110	118	126	134
After 6 years in rank.....	109	113	121	129	137
Trooper, Gunner, Sapper, Signalman, Driver, Private, Guardsman, Fusilier, Rifleman, Craftsman, 1st class—					
Basic rate.....	90	94	102	110	118
After 3 years in rank.....	93	97	105	113	121
After 6 years in rank.....	96	100	108	116	124
Trooper, Gunner, Sapper, Signalman, Driver, Private, Guardsman, Fusilier, Rifleman, Craftsman (trained)—					
Basic rate.....	83	87	95	103	111
Trooper, Gunner, Sapper, Signalman, Driver, Private, Guardsman, Fusilier, Rifleman, Craftsman, (On entry).....	79				

(Effective 1st December, 1950)

110. **Pay of Soldiers in Hospital**—When a soldier is in hospital, the issue of pay to him may, until his release from hospital, be deferred to the extent prescribed in any orders issued under paragraph 7.





111. **Pay on Promotion**—Notwithstanding the provisions of paragraph 108, where a soldier in receipt of a rate of pay other than Standard Group is promoted and thereupon is entitled to a rate of pay lower than that of which he was in receipt prior to such promotion, he shall, nevertheless, continue to receive the same rate of pay as he received prior to his promotion until such time as the rate of pay for any higher rank or group to which he may subsequently become entitled is greater than the rate of pay which he has been receiving at the time of his promotion.

(Effective 1st April, 1948)

112-115. **Unallotted.**

## Section 2—Officer Cadets

116. **Definition**—For the purpose of these Regulations, a soldier of the Active Force attending a Canadian Services College or a University for the purpose of qualifying for an appointment to commissioned rank in that Force shall be designated "officer cadet" and shall retain such designation for the duration of the course at such Services college or university.

117. **Entitlements**—An officer cadet shall be entitled to—

(a) Whilst undergoing academic training—

(i) at a University, pay, allowances and other benefits, for the rank he holds in the Active Force, up to and including the rank of sergeant,

(ii) at a Canadian Services College, pay, allowances, and other benefits under these Regulations, as prescribed for a private, 1st class;

(b) Whilst undergoing military training with an Active Force formation or unit, pay, allowances and other benefits at the rates prescribed in these Regulations for a 2nd/Lieutenant;

(c) Whilst designated as an "officer cadet" and serving other than as in (a) and (b) hereof, pay, allowances and other benefits, as prescribed in (a) (i) or (ii) hereof, as applicable.

(Effective 1st September 1948)

118-125. **Unallotted.**



## CHAPTER VI

## RISK AND RESPONSIBILITY ALLOWANCES

126. **General**—Subject to paragraph 127, officers and soldiers shall be entitled to risk and responsibility allowances at the rates and in the circumstances prescribed in the table to this paragraph.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 126

When Payable	Monthly Rate of Allowance	
	\$	cts.
<i>Risk Allowance—</i>		
(a) while undergoing flying training or while filling an appointment requiring active and continuous engagement in flying duties.....	30	00
(b) while undergoing parachutist training or while filling an appointment requiring active and continuous engagement in parachute jumping.....	30	00
(c) while undergoing submarine training or while appointed to serve in a submarine in full commission.....	30	00
<i>Responsibility Allowance—</i>		
(d) while holding an appointment as assistant to a matron or as a nursing sister in charge of one hundred or more beds at a casualty clearing station or hospital.....	15	00
(e) while holding an appointment as adjutant.....	15	00
(f) While holding a commission as a Medical or Dental officer, up to and including the rank of Colonel.....	60	00
	Amdt. No. 5 23/1947	

127. **Conditions of Issue**—(1) An officer or soldier entitled to a responsibility or risk allowance under clauses (a) to (e) inclusive of the table to paragraph 126 shall receive such allowance for and from the effective date of the commencement of his training or the effective date of his appointment, to and for the effective date on which his training ceases or on which he ceases to hold the appointment, as applicable: Provided that an officer or soldier shall not be entitled to a risk or responsibility allowance in respect of any period prior to the date on which he first assumes the duties of the appointment.

Amdt. No. 5  
23/1947

(2) An officer entitled to a responsibility allowance under clause (f) of the table to paragraph 126 shall receive such allowance for and from the date on which he first reports for duty as a commissioned officer, to but not for the date of promotion beyond the paid rank of Colonel or the date of retirement, whichever is the earlier. (Effective 1st April, 1947.)

Amdt. No. 5  
23/1947

128. **Diving Allowance**—(1) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Minister, an officer or soldier employed on diving duties shall be paid an allowance in respect of each day on which he is ordered to dive at the rates prescribed in (3) of this Table.

(2) The period for which payment is made shall be the time the diver is actually below the surface of the water. A proportionate amount of the hour or half hour rate, as the case may be, shall be paid for fractional periods spent below the surface of the water.





(3) The rates shall be as follows:

Class of Diver	Depth in Fathoms	Rate according to actual time spent under water	
		For first hour	For every subsequent half hour
		\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Diver 2nd Class and Diver 3rd Class.....	6 or less.....	1 00	0 25
	Over 6 but not over 12....	1 10	0 35
	Over 12 but not over 20....	1 25	0 50
	Over 20 but not over 25....	1 50	0 60
	Over 25.....	3 00	1 00
Diver 1st Class, and Deep Diver.....	6 or less.....	1 50	0 35
	Over 6 but not over 12....	1 65	0 55
	Over 12 but not over 20....	1 85	0 75
	Over 20 but not over 25....	2 25	0 90
	Over 25.....	3 75	1 25

Amdt No 70  
205/1950

129. **Officers and Soldiers Attached or Seconded to a British Commonwealth or Foreign Force**—An officer or soldier who is attached or seconded to a force of the British Commonwealth or of a foreign country shall be entitled to receive risk and responsibility allowances in accordance with the foregoing provisions of this chapter, if the conditions of employment with the force to which he is seconded or attached are such as would result in an entitlement under these Regulations to risk and responsibility allowances if the officer or soldier were serving with the Canadian Army.

130. **Prisoners of War**—Where an officer or soldier becomes a prisoner of war or is interned, he shall continue to be entitled to any risk allowance to which he was entitled at the date of his capture or internment, but shall cease, with effect as of and from the first day of the month following that in which he becomes a prisoner of war or is interned, to be entitled to any responsibility allowance to which he was entitled at the date of his capture or internment.

131-139. **Unallotted.**

## CHAPTER VII

### MARRIAGE, SUBSISTENCE AND SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCES

#### Section 1—Marriage Allowance

140. **Definition**—For the purpose of this chapter, the expression "dependent child" shall bear the meaning assigned to it in paragraph 931 of the King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Militia, 1939.

141. **Eligibility, Rates and Conditions**—(1) An officer or soldier who is carried on the married roll, as provided for in paras. 932 and 933 of King's Regulations for the Canadian Militia, 1939, other than an officer in receipt of consolidated pay (*see para. 86*), shall be entitled to a marriage allowance at the rate prescribed for his status in the table to this paragraph.



(2) Where an officer or soldier ceases to be carried on the married roll, but continues to serve, any marriage allowance in issue shall cease with effect as of and from the first day of the month following that in which he ceases to be carried on the married roll.

(3) An officer or soldier who becomes a prisoner of war or who is interned shall, so long as he is carried on the married roll, continue to be entitled to any marriage allowance to which he was entitled on the date of his capture or internment (*see also paras. 158 and 167*).

(4) When an officer or soldier is reported dead or missing, any marriage allowance of which he was in receipt at the date of the casualty shall continue to be credited to his account up to and for the last day of the month in which his death occurs or is presumed to have occurred or in which he is officially reported missing. (*See also paragraph 171.*)

Amdt. No. 46  
143/1949

(Effective 1st October, 1946)

(5) An officer or soldier who fails to notify his commanding officer in the circumstances prescribed in paragraph 934(a) of the King's Regulations for the Canadian Army, 1939, shall be liable for any over-issue of allowances arising by reason of his failure to so notify his commanding officer.

(6) Claims for marriage allowance shall be submitted and verification of married status provided in the manner prescribed in orders issued under paragraph 7.

(7) For the effect on marriage allowance of fines, forfeitures and deductions, see Chapter XI.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 141

Category	Monthly Allowance
	\$
Officer occupying married quarters other than temporary married quarters.....	30.00
Officer occupying temporary married quarters.....	37.50
Officer not occupying married quarters.....	40.00
Soldier occupying married quarters other than temporary married quarters.....	20.00
Soldier occupying temporary married quarters.....	27.50
Soldier not occupying married quarters.....	30.00

Amdt. No. 33  
108/1949

NOTE:—The categorization of quarters as between permanent and temporary shall be as indicated from time to time by Order in Council.

(Effective 1st October, 1948)

142-147. *Unallotted.*



**Section 2—Allowances in Lieu of Rations and Quarters**

148. *Availability of Quarters*—For the purpose of paragraphs 150, 151 and 152, availability of quarters shall be determined in accordance with such scale of accommodation as may be approved from time to time by the Quartermaster-General.





**149. Officers and Soldiers in Receipt of Separated Family's Allowance**—Where an officer or soldier is in receipt of separated family's allowance, such officer or soldier shall, for the purpose of determining his entitlement to subsistence, ration or quarters allowance, be deemed to be a single man.

**150. Subsistence Allowance**—An officer or soldier shall, if appropriate quarters are not available at his normal place of duty and rations are not provided, be entitled to subsistence allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank in the table to this paragraph.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 150

Amdt No 73  
210/1950

Rank	Monthly Rate
	\$
Major-General.....	135
Brigadier.....	128
Colonel.....	119
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	108
Major.....	98
Captain and Lieutenant.....	79
2/Lieutenant.....	61
Warrant Officer, Class I.....	85
Warrant Officer, Class II and NCOs above the rank of Sergeant.....	75
Sergeant.....	67
Ranks below Sergeant.....	57

(Effective 1st December, 1950)

**151. Ration Allowance**—(1) An officer or soldier shall, if quarters and rations are available at his normal place of duty but rations are not provided, be entitled to a ration allowance of \$20 per month.

Amdt No 16  
57/1948

(2) An officer or soldier shall, if quarters are available but rations are not available at his normal place of duty, be entitled to a ration allowance in accordance with such scale, not in excess of \$45 per month, as may be authorized by the Minister.

**152. Quarters Allowance**—An officer or soldier shall, if provided with rations, but if quarters are not available at his normal place of duty, be entitled to a quarters allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank in the table to this paragraph.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 152

Amdt No 16  
57/1948

Rank	Monthly Rate
	\$
Lieutenant-General.....	72
Major-General.....	70
Brigadier.....	68
Colonel.....	64
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	58
Major.....	53
Captain and Lieutenant.....	43
Officer commissioned from warrant rank.....	43
2nd/Lieutenant.....	25
Warrant officer, Class I.....	40
Warrant officer, Class II and NCOs above the rank of Sergeant.....	35
Sergeant.....	30
Ranks below sergeant.....	24

(Effective 1st October, 1947)



153. *Allowances When Serving Outside Canada*—(1) For the purposes of this paragraph: Amdt No 47  
147/1949

- (a) 'accompanied personnel' means officers or soldiers posted for duty to a country outside Canada whose dependents—  
 (i) have been moved at public expense to that country as a result of such posting, or  
 (ii) have been acquired in that country during the currency of such posting,

and whose dependents continue to reside there;

- (b) 'unaccompanied personnel' means officers or soldiers posted for duty to a country outside Canada who do not fall within the definition of 'accompanied personnel' as contained in (a) of this sub-paragraph;  
 (c) 'rent allowance' means the allowance, within the maxima prescribed from time to time by Order in Council, issuable in reimbursement of actual expenses, to be accounted for as being additional expenses for lodging properly incurred by reason of higher living costs;  
 (d) 'supplementary allowances' means the allowances prescribed from time to time by Order in Council issuable as compensation for additional expenses, other than rent, incurred for the purpose of and incidental to the carrying out of duty outside Canada.

(2) Accompanied and unaccompanied personnel against whom charges are levied in respect of quarters or rations provided from Canadian or other Government sources shall be entitled to reimbursement of such charges.

(3) Unless the Minister otherwise directs, accompanied and unaccompanied personnel shall be entitled to: Amdt No 73  
210/1950

- (a) if obliged to obtain private accommodation, rent allowance; and  
 (b) supplementary allowances at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in the table to this paragraph.

(Effective 5th July, 1950)

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 153

Class of Personnel	Conditions	Percentage of Supplementary Allowances
		%
Accompanied.....	Rations not provided.....	100
Accompanied.....	Rations provided for family.....	50
Accompanied.....	Rations provided for officer or soldier only.....	75
Unaccompanied.....	Messing facilities not available.....	67
Unaccompanied.....	Messing facilities available.....	33

(Effective 1st April, 1949)





**154. Foreign Allowance**—When allowances are not authorized in accordance with paragraph 153, a soldier posted for duty to a country outside Canada shall be entitled to foreign allowance at the rates prescribed in the table to this paragraph.

**Amdt No 73**  
**210/1950**

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 154

Rank	Monthly Rate
	<small>To \$</small> <small>cts.</small>
Warrant Officer, Class I.....	16' 50
Warrant Officer, Class II, and Staff Sergeant.....	15 00
Sergeant.....	12' 00
Corporal and below.....	9 00

(Effective 5th July, 1950)

**155. Unallotted.**

**156. Continuation and Commencement of Allowances Whilst Absent from Normal Duties**—(1) An officer or soldier who is entitled to an allowance under paragraphs 150, 151, 152, and 153 shall continue to be entitled to such allowance during any period of absence from his station or unit on duty, in hospital, on sick leave or on leave with pay.

**Amdt No 60**  
**185/1950**

(2) The allowances prescribed in paragraphs 150, 151, 152, and 153 shall not be commenced during any of the periods of absence mentioned in (1) of this paragraph: Provided that where an officer or soldier who prior to his absence from his station or unit was provided with both quarters and rations, shall, if he is absent on leave with pay or on sick leave, be entitled to the ration allowance prescribed in subparagraph (1) of paragraph 151 for the period of such absence.

(Effective 1st January, 1949)

**157. Compensation in Respect of Rent Liability**—(1) Where an officer or soldier who is in receipt of quarters allowance vacates rented or leased accommodation as a result of his being posted to another station or unit, of being moved with his station or unit to another location, or of being ordered into public quarters, he shall be entitled to compensation for rent paid or for any liability under a lease in respect of such accommodation after ceasing occupancy thereof: Provided that the entitlement to compensation shall not be at a rate for each month or portion thereof in excess of the monthly rate of quarters allowance prescribed for his rank in the table to paragraph 152, and provided further, that the period for which compensation is paid shall not exceed—

**Amdt No 30**  
**98/1948**

- (a) one month, if he is not carried on the married roll, or
- (b) three months, if he is carried on the married roll.

(2) Where an officer or soldier who is in receipt of subsistence allowance vacates rented or leased accommodation as a result of his being posted to another station or unit, of being moved with his station or unit to another location, or of being ordered into public quarters, he shall be entitled to compensation for rent paid or for any liability under a lease in respect of



such rented accommodation after ceasing occupancy thereof: Provided that the entitlement to compensation shall not be at a rate for each month, or portion thereof, in excess of the monthly rate of separated family's allowance prescribed for his rank in the table to paragraph 166, and provided further, that the period for which compensation is paid shall not exceed—

- (a) one month, if he is not carried on the married roll, or
- (b) three months, if he is carried on the married roll.

(3) Where the dependents of an officer or soldier who is in receipt of separated family's allowance vacate rented or leased accommodation in order to accompany him on his being posted to another station or unit, or being moved with his station or unit to another location, or being ordered into public quarters, he shall be entitled to compensation for rent paid or for any liability under a lease in respect of such rented accommodation after ceasing occupancy thereof: Provided that the entitlement to compensation shall not be at a rate for each month or portion thereof, in excess of the monthly rate of separated family's allowance prescribed for his rank in the table to paragraph 166, and provided further, that the period for which compensation is paid shall not exceed three months.

(4) Claims for compensation shall be submitted in the manner prescribed in Orders issued under paragraph 7.

(Effective 1st April, 1948)



**158. Allowance while on Leave or Furlough pending Retirement or Discharge**—(1) Where an officer or soldier is granted leave or furlough pending retirement or discharge, any allowance in issue in lieu of rations and quarters, other than subsistence allowance, shall cease with effect as of and from the date on which he commences such leave or furlough and the officer or soldier shall, for the period of such leave or furlough, up to and including the effective date of retirement or discharge, as applicable, be entitled to subsistence allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank in the table to paragraph 150: Provided that an officer who during any period of such leave or furlough is occupying quarters but is not provided with rations, shall be entitled only to an allowance at the rate of \$20 per month, and provided further, that an officer who is not occupying public quarters during leave pending retirement shall not be provided with rations during such leave.

Amdt No 16  
57/1948

(2) Where, during any period of leave or furlough pending retirement or discharge, an officer or soldier is occupying quarters and is provided with rations, he shall not be entitled to any subsistence, ration or quarters allowance during such period.

**159. Prisoners of War**—Where an officer or soldier becomes a prisoner of war or is interned, any subsistence, ration or quarters allowance in issue at the date of the casualty, shall continue until the end of the month in which he became a prisoner or was interned.

**160. Officers or Soldiers Deceased or Missing**—(1) When an officer or soldier is reported dead or missing, any subsistence, ration or quarters allowance in issue to the officer or soldier shall be credited to his pay account to and for, but not beyond, the last day of the month in which his death occurs or is presumed to have occurred or in which he is officially reported missing.

Amdt No 46  
143/1949

(2) When an officer or soldier who is entitled to claim the supplementary allowances prescribed in paragraph 153 is reported dead or missing, the maximum rate which he was entitled to claim at the date of the casualty shall be credited to his pay account to and for but not beyond the last day of the month in which death occurs or is presumed to have occurred.

(Effective 1st October, 1946)

161-165. *Unallotted.*

### Section 3—Separated Family's Allowance

**166. Entitlement**—(1) Subject to the remainder of this paragraph, an officer or soldier who is in receipt of marriage allowance shall be entitled to separated family's allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank in the table to this paragraph during the period that his family is not in occupation of public quarters other than emergency married quarters and he is posted other than on first entry:

Amdt No 73  
207/1950

- (a) outside of Canada and is not accompanied at public expense by his wife or by his dependent child, as applicable;
- (b) in circumstances where his wife or his dependent child, as applicable, cannot be moved at public expense: Except that separated family's allowance shall not be paid where an officer or soldier is appointed





outside Canada and the United States of America and he is prevented from claiming reimbursement for transportation of his dependents under the provisions of paragraph 227(1) (c);

- (c) and is not accompanied by his wife or his dependent child, as applicable, owing to the temporary physical condition of his wife or any of his dependent children, as certified by a physician and verified by the command or area medical officer;
- (d) to a station or unit where married quarters are not available and appropriate private accommodation for his wife or his dependent child, as applicable, cannot be obtained in the area in which the station or unit is located and the commanding officer being satisfied that appropriate accommodation is not available, has authorized the officer or soldier to occupy single quarters and draw rations;
- (e) to a station or unit where neither married nor single quarters are available and appropriate private accommodation for his wife or his dependent child, as applicable, cannot be obtained in the area in which the station or unit is located;
- (f) to a station or unit where suitable private accommodation for his wife or his dependent child, as applicable, is available, but the officer or soldier has been ordered to occupy single quarters.
- (2) (a) Entitlement under (1) (c) and (d) of this paragraph shall be restricted to a period of 61 days from the date of reporting for duty.
- (b) Entitlement under (1) (e) of this paragraph
  - (i) shall require the authority of the commanding officer for a period not exceeding 14 days from the date of reporting,
  - (ii) may be extended for a further period of 16 days under the authority of the officer commanding a command or area, and
  - (iii) may be extended for a further period of 31 days under the authority of the Minister.
- (c) Entitlement under (1) (f) of this paragraph shall require the certification of the officer commanding that the officer or man has been ordered to occupy single quarters.

(3) An officer or soldier who is in receipt of marriage allowance and whose family is resident in public quarters, other than emergency married quarters, and who is separated from his family by reason of posting, shall be entitled during the period his family is resident in such quarters, to separated family's allowance at the rate of \$5.00 per month.

(4) Notwithstanding the provisions of (1) (b) of this paragraph, an officer or soldier who is entitled to receive subsistence or ration allowance during a period of leave pending retirement or discharge, shall not be entitled to separated family's allowance during such period.

(5) The amount of separated family's allowance to which an officer or man is entitled under (1) or (3) of this paragraph shall be increased by \$15.00 per month if an allowance is payable to his wife under the Family Allowances Act, 1944. (Effective 1st December, 1950.)

Amdt No 46  
210/1950

(Effective 9th August, 1950)



TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 166

Amdt No 73

210/1950

Rank	Monthly Rate
	\$
Major-General.....	120
Brigadier.....	113
Colonel.....	104
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	93
Major.....	83
Captain and Lieutenant.....	64
2/Lieutenant.....	46
Warrant Officer, Class I.....	70
Warrant Officer, Class II and NCOs above the rank of Sergeant.....	60
Sergeant.....	52
Ranks below Sergeant.....	42

(Effective 1st December, 1950)

167. **Prisoners of War**—(1) Where an officer or soldier who is carried on the married roll becomes a prisoner of war or is interned and is in receipt of separated family's allowance at the time of the casualty, he shall be entitled to continue in receipt of separated family's allowance during the period he is a prisoner of war or is interned.

(2) Where an officer or soldier who is carried on the married roll becomes a prisoner of war or is interned and is not in receipt of separated family's allowance at the date of the casualty, he shall be entitled to separated family's allowance with effect as of and from the day following the last day of the month in which the casualty occurs for any portion of the period during which he is a prisoner or is interned, during which his wife or dependent child does not occupy married quarters.

168. **Officers or Soldiers Deceased or Missing**—When an officer or soldier who is in receipt of separated family's allowance is reported dead or missing, such allowance shall continue to be credited to his account until the expiration of the month in which the casualty occurred. (*See also paragraph 171.*)

Amdt No 46

143/1949

(Effective 1st October, 1946)

## Section 4—Maintenance Allowance

Amdt No 46

143/1949

169. **Maintenance Allowance**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph, and except when he is entitled to marriage allowance in respect of any person, where a monthly compulsory deduction under paragraph 299 exceeds ten days' pay, the officer or soldier shall, so long as the maintenance deduction remains in effect, be entitled to a monthly allowance equal to the difference between the amount of the deduction and the ten days' pay, but not exceeding in the case of an:—

Amdt No 28

89/1948

- (a) Officer ..... \$30.00  
 (b) Soldier ..... 20.00

(2) The allowance prescribed in (1) of this paragraph shall not be payable in respect of an illegitimate child, except when the child has become illegitimate by a decree of nullity of marriage.

(Effective 4th September, 1948)

170. **Unallotted.**





**Section 5—Payments to Wives or Dependent Children of Officers or Soldiers Reported Dead or Missing** Amdt No 46  
143/1949

**171. Marriage and Separated Family's Allowance**—(1) When an officer or soldier in receipt of marriage allowance is reported dead or missing, the Minister may approve the payment of a monthly allowance, calculated in accordance with (2) of this paragraph, to:

(a) the wife; or

(b) if marriage allowance is paid in respect of a dependent child to the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child.

(2) The allowance shall be an amount equal to the total, at the rate prescribed in these Regulations for the rank of the officer or soldier, of:

(a) if occupying married quarters—marriage allowance at the rate in issue at the date of the casualty and fifteen days' pay; or

(b) if not occupying married quarters—marriage allowance, separated family's allowance and fifteen days' pay.

(3) The allowance shall commence on the first day of the month immediately following that in which the officer or soldier is reported dead or missing.

(4) Subject to (5), with the approval of the Minister, the allowance shall be continued:

(a) in the case of a deceased officer or soldier, to the end of the second month following that in which he dies; and

(b) in the case of an officer or soldier reported missing, to the end of the second month following the date of declaration or presumption of death: Provided that in no case shall payments be made for a period in excess of six months.

(5) If an officer or soldier reported dead or missing is later found to be alive, payment of the allowance shall cease and the amount paid shall be recovered when his account is re-opened and adjusted. (*See paragraph 66.*)

(6) (a) Subject to (b) of this sub-paragraph, where the pay and allowances of an officer or soldier have continued to be credited in accordance with paragraphs 66, 141, 160 and 168, as applicable, the paymaster may, on authority of the officer commanding, pay the amount of pay and allowances credited beyond the date of the casualty to the wife or to the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child or children.

(b) In no case shall the amount of the payment exceed the amount of the credit balance in the pay account.

(7) Any amount paid in accordance with (6) of this sub-paragraph shall be charged to the pay account of the officer or soldier concerned.

(Effective 2nd June, 1950)

Amdt No 59  
183/1950

**172. Supplementary Allowances**—(1) When an accompanied officer or soldier (see paragraph 153 (1) (a)) is reported dead or missing, the Minister may approve the payment of a monthly allowance calculated in accordance with (2) of this paragraph to—

(a) the wife; or

(b) if marriage allowance is paid in respect of a dependent child to the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child.

(2) The allowance shall be an amount equal to one-half the maximum rate to which the officer or soldier was entitled at the date of the casualty.



(3) The allowance shall commence on the first day of the month immediately following that in which the officer or soldier is reported dead or missing.

(4) Subject to (5), with the approval of the Minister, the allowance shall be continued:

(a) in the case of a deceased officer or soldier, until the date of the dependents' departure from the country but not exceeding thirty days from the date on which he dies; and

(b) in the case of an officer or soldier reported missing, to the date of the dependents' departure from the country or for one month following the date of declaration or presumption of death, whichever is the earlier: Provided that in no case shall payments be made for a period in excess of six months.

(5) If an officer or soldier reported dead or missing is later found to be alive, payment of the allowance shall cease and the amount paid shall be recovered when the account is re-opened and adjusted. (*See paragraph 66.*)

(6) Any allowance payable in accordance with the above shall be in addition to the allowance payable under paragraph 171.

(Effective 1st October, 1946)

(7) (a) Subject to (b) of this sub-paragraph, where the supplementary allowances prescribed in paragraph 153 have been credited to the pay account in accordance with paragraph 160 (2), the paymaster may, on authority of the officer commanding, pay the amount credited to the wife or to the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child or children.

Amdt No 59  
183/1950

(b) In no case shall the amount of the payment exceed the amount of the credit balance in the pay account.

(8) Any amount paid in accordance with (7) of this paragraph shall be charged to the pay account of the officer or soldier concerned.

(Effective 2nd June, 1950)

173-179. *Unallotted.*

## Section 6—Scales of Issue

180. *Issues in Kind*—The issue of rations, ice, diets, fuel, light, forage and straw shall be in accordance with such scales as are from time to time authorized by the Minister.

Amdt No 46  
143/1949

181-184. *Unallotted.*



## CHAPTER VIII

## ASSIGNMENTS OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES

185. *Voluntary Assignments of Pay and Allowances*—(1) Subject to paragraph 186, an officer or soldier may make voluntary assignments of pay and allowances, with effect as of and from the first day of the month following that in which the application is made, providing for equal monthly payments for such purposes and to such payees as may be prescribed in orders issued under paragraph 7, in settlement of recurring non-service commitments: Provided that the total of such assignments shall not be in excess of an amount which, when paid, would leave in any month, to the officer, less than one-third of his pay; to the warrant officer or non-commissioned officer not below the rank of sergeant, less than one-third of his pay; and to the soldier below the rank of sergeant, less than one-quarter of his pay.

(2) Changes in the amount of a voluntary assignment shall not, save in exceptional circumstances with the authority of the officer commanding the command be permitted more frequently than once in six months in respect of each assignment, except upon posting of the officer or soldier concerned, or upon any change in status affecting his pay and allowances.

(3) In making provision for assignments of pay, the Crown acts as the agent of officers and soldiers without consideration, and does not accept responsibility for any errors of omission or commission in making payment on their behalf or by failure to make the correct charges against their pay and allowances.

186. *Compulsory Assignments of Pay and Allowances*—(1) Where the pay and allowances of an officer or soldier are liable to a deduction in respect of maintenance, as prescribed in paragraph 299, payment in settlement of such deduction shall be effected by means of a compulsory assignment of pay and allowances in equal monthly amounts and any such assignment shall take precedence over any voluntary assignments which may be permitted under these Regulations or under any orders issued under paragraph 7. (Effective 4th September, 1948)

Amdt No 28  
89/1948

(2) The Minister may in circumstances where he considers it desirable order that an officer or soldier, in receipt of marriage allowance, shall be required to assign to his wife, or if marriage allowance is paid in respect of a dependent child, to the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child or children, an amount not in excess of the total, at the rate prescribed in the regulations for the rank of the officer or soldier, of marriage allowance, separated family's allowance and fifteen days' pay.

Amdt No. 65  
194/1950

(Effective 9th August, 1950)





**187. Discontinuance of Assigned Pay and Allowances**—(1) Subject to (3) of this paragraph, compulsory assignments shall be discontinued in accordance with paragraph 299(4) and any orders issued under paragraph 7.

(2) Subject to (3) and (4) of this paragraph, voluntary assignments of pay and allowances may be continued in effect until cancelled or altered by the assignor.

(3) The paymaster shall stop any assignments of pay and allowances when, in his opinion, continuation of the assignment would create a debit balance in the pay account of the officer or soldier which might not be liquidated within a reasonable time. Should a debit balance arising from the continuation of assignments be impossible to recover, the paymaster concerned shall be required to justify his failure to stop the assignment at the proper time.

(4) Unless otherwise specifically provided in these Regulations, any assigned pay and allowances continued during any period in which the pay and allowances of an officer or soldier are forfeited, or in which a fine or deduction is being liquidated, shall be regarded as an advance of pay and allowances and not as a remission of any portion of the fine, forfeiture or deduction.

(5) When any assignment ceases under (3) of this paragraph, the officer or soldier concerned may make application for reinstatement of the assignment, and the assignment may be reinstated if the paymaster is of the opinion that no debit balance will thereby be created in the pay account of the officer or soldier or that any debit balance which might thereby be created could be liquidated within the period prescribed in paragraph 42(2) of these Regulations.

**188. Prisoners of War**—Where an officer or soldier becomes a prisoner of war or is interned, any assignment in issue on his behalf at the time he becomes a prisoner of war or is interned, shall be continued in effect: Provided that he may make a new assignment or change his assignment while a prisoner of war or while interned, notwithstanding the limitations prescribed in paragraph 185, but subject to any other special provisions governing assignments by prisoners of war or internees.

**189-195. Unallotted.**



## CHAPTER IX

## TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING ENTITLEMENTS

## Section 1—General

196. **Definitions**—Unless the contrary intention appears, for the purpose of Sections 1 to 6, inclusive, of this Chapter:—

- (a) "accommodation" means the berth, seat or other accommodation which may be provided for an officer or soldier in a railway train or other conveyance;
- (b) "incidental travelling expenses" means the expenses prescribed in paragraph 213;
- (c) "ordinary place of residence" means the place at which a person ordinarily resided at the time of his application for appointment to a commission, or for enlistment in the Active Force;
- (d) "transportation" means actual transportation, but does not include accommodation, meals, gratuities and similar incidentals;
- (e) "transportation and travelling expenses" means:—
  - (i) transportation and accommodation of the prescribed class, at public expense, (*see paragraph 201*), and
  - (ii) meal tickets of the prescribed nominal value, at public expense or, if applicable, travelling allowances or expenses as prescribed in paragraphs 215 and 216, and
  - (iii) incidental travelling expenses (*see paragraph 213*).

Amdt No 66  
196/1950

197. **Unpaid Rank**— The provisions of Sections 1 to 6, inclusive, of this Chapter shall apply to officers and soldiers holding unpaid rank, as though they held the equivalent paid rank.

198. **Preparation and Submission of Travelling Claims**—Travelling claims shall be prepared and submitted in such manner, and supported by such receipts and vouchers, as may be prescribed in these Regulations or in any orders issued under paragraph 7.

199. **Unallotted.**

## Section 2—Transportation, Accommodation and Meal Tickets

200. **Transport Warrants—General**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph an officer or soldier who is authorized to travel at public expense shall obtain, prior to departure, a transport warrant covering transportation and accommodation of the prescribed class, and, subject to any orders issued under paragraph 7, meal tickets of the prescribed nominal value as required for the journey.

(2) An officer or soldier authorized to travel by private motor car or private motor cycle, or who is granted the option of travelling by commercial aircraft at his own additional expense, shall not be required to obtain a transport warrant.





(3) Subject to (4) of this paragraph, where an officer or soldier, who is authorized to travel at public expense, has not obtained a transport warrant, he shall be entitled to be reimbursed for the cost of his transportation in the amount which would have been incurred by the public in providing such warrant (including tax, if applicable).

(4) In the circumstances mentioned in (3) of this paragraph, the officer or soldier concerned may be reimbursed for his actual transportation expenses if he attaches to his travelling claim either the stub of the ticket used or a receipt for the purchase of the ticket in order that a full rebate may be obtained from the railway company at a later date in exchange for a transport warrant.

#### 201. *Class of Accommodation and Transportation—*

(1) (a) Except as in (b), (c) and (d) of this paragraph, an officer or soldier travelling on duty shall be entitled to the class of accommodation and transportation prescribed for his rank in the table to this paragraph.

Amdt No 66  
196/1950

(b) When special trains are arranged—

(i) Officers shall be provided with standard sleeping car or parlour car accommodation,

(ii) warrant officers, class I, shall be provided with standard sleeping car accommodation, and

(iii) warrant officers, class II and below shall be provided with accommodation, as authorized by the Chief of the General Staff at second class rates.

(c) An officer may be provided with a single bedroom (chambre), compartment or drawing room, when travelling by day or night if the Minister, being of the opinion that such accommodation is warranted by the nature of the duty the officer is performing, so authorizes.

(d) An officer or soldier who is an invalid may, on the recommendation of a medical officer, be provided with such accommodation and transportation as is considered necessary.

(Effective 17th August, 1950)



TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 201

	BY RAIL IN NORTH AMERICA										RAIL IN UNITED KINGDOM			BY SEA		
	Day and Night or Night Journey					Day Journey					First Class Rate			First Class Rate		
	First Class Rate					Second Class Rate					Parlour Car			Day Coach		
	Drawing Room	Com-part-ment	Cham-berette	Standard Berth	Tourist Berth	Second Class Rate	First Class Rate	Second Class Rate	First Class Rate	Day Coach	First Class Rate	Second Class Rate	Third Class Rate	First Class Rate	Cabin Class Rate	Tourist Class Rate
Note: Accommodation is designated 1, 2, 3 or 4. It shall be supplied in that order of preference according to its availability.																
Member of the Defence Council or Army Council.....	2	1	—	—	—	—	1	2	1	2	1	—	—	1	—	—
Brigadier and above and officer below that rank if commanding a command or area.....	3	2	1	4	—	—	1	2	1	2	1	—	—	1	—	—
Colonel.....	4	3	2	1	—	—	1	2	1	2	1	—	—	1	—	—
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	—	3	2	1	—	—	1	2	1	2	1	—	—	1	—	—
Other officers.....	—	—	—	1	2	1	1	2	1	2	1	—	—	1	—	—
An officer carrying protected documents of the highest category subject, when travelling by night and provided with accommodation above that prescribed for his rank in normal circumstances, to an officer of the rank of Colonel or above certifying that the accommodation provided is necessary.....	3	2	1	—	—	—	1	2	1	2	1	—	—	1	—	—
Warrant Officer, Class I.....	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	1	2	1	2	1	1	2	1	—
Warrant Officer, Class II and Staff Sergeant.....	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	1	2	1	2	1	1	3	2	1
Sergeant and below.....	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	1	2	1	2	1	1	3	2	1

(Effective 17th August, 1950)

Amdt No 66, 196/1950



**207. Private Motor Cars and Private Motor Cycles**—(1) Subject to any orders issued under paragraph 7, an officer or soldier travelling on duty may, by the officer commanding the command concerned or in the case of an officer or soldier employed at Army Headquarters, by the Quartermaster-General, be authorized to use his private motor car or private motor cycle, or to travel as a passenger in the private motor car or private motor cycle of an officer or soldier, if,

- (a) it would be in the public interest for the officer or soldier to travel by such means of conveyance; or
- (b) it would, for the officer or soldier, be more convenient to travel by such means of conveyance, subject to such conditions as may be prescribed in any orders issued under paragraph 7.

(2) An officer or soldier, who is authorized to use his private motor car or private motor cycle, shall be entitled to be reimbursed as follows:—

- (a) When authority has been granted under (1) (a) of this paragraph, at the rate of nine cents per mile for a motor car and three cents per mile for a motorcycle, based on the actual mileage necessarily travelled, together with any travelling allowances and incidental travelling expenses to which he may be entitled under the provisions of this Chapter for the time necessarily spent during the journey; (effective 13 August, 1948)
- (b) when authority has been granted under (1) (b) of this paragraph, in an amount equal to the transportation and travelling expenses (*see para. 196*) for which he would have been reimbursed if the journey had been made by rail, bus or steamship, as applicable, excluding tax.

Amdt. No. 28  
89/1948

(3) An officer or soldier who is authorized, under (1) (b) of this paragraph to use his private motor car or private motor cycle upon his retirement or discharge, shall, if accompanied by any dependents to whom transportation by rail, bus or steamship and/or accommodation at public expense would have been provided under paragraph 226, be entitled to be reimbursed in an amount not in excess of the expenses for which he would have been reimbursed had such dependents travelled by rail, bus or steamship, as applicable.

(4) An officer or soldier who is authorized to use his private motor car or private motor cycle may also be authorized to provide transportation therein for other officers or soldiers who are travelling on duty, but by so doing he shall not be entitled to be reimbursed otherwise than as provided in (2) of this paragraph.

(5) Officers and soldiers who are authorized to travel as passengers in the private motor car or private motor cycle of another officer or soldier who is himself authorized to travel by such means of conveyance, shall:—

- (a) if authorized to travel as passengers under (1)(a) of this paragraph, be entitled only to travelling allowances and incidental travelling expenses for the time necessarily spent during the journey; or
- (b) if authorized to travel as passengers under (1)(b) of this paragraph, be entitled only to travelling allowances and incidental travelling expenses for the time which would have been required to make the journey by rail, bus or steamship, as applicable.

(6) A commanding officer may, with the approval of the officer commanding a command or the Quartermaster-General, hire the private motor car of an officer or soldier for use in tactical exercises or for other similar





purposes. When the private motor car of an officer or soldier is so hired, the officer or soldier shall be entitled to be reimbursed for such use as follows:—

- (a) if up to three persons are carried—\$8.00 per day
- (b) if four to six persons are carried—\$10.00 per day
- (c) if more than six persons are carried—\$12.00 per day.

(7) No private motor car shall be hired pursuant to (6) of this paragraph unless, for any period during which the car is so hired, the owner carries insurance against third party liability in respect of:—

- (a) legal liability for bodily injury or death, and
- (b) legal liability for damage to the property of others,

and unless, for such period, he is either insured against loss or damage to his motor car by collision, fire or theft, or undertakes in writing to waive any claim against the Crown for any such loss or damage to his motor car. The commanding officer shall satisfy himself, before a private car of an officer or soldier is hired, that the provisions of this sub-paragraph are complied with.

(8) The Crown does not assume any liability or responsibility for any accident, injury or damage to any persons or property whatsoever which may occur while a private motor car or private motor cycle is being used by an officer or soldier, nor will any compensation be payable for, or in respect of, any wear and tear of the said private motor car or motor cycle or its equipment: Provided that nothing in this sub-paragraph shall be construed as limiting any right of the officer or soldier to pension, medical treatment or hospitalization.

**208. Nominal Value of Meal Tickets**—Where an officer or soldier is provided with a transport warrant covering transportation and meal tickets for a journey by rail, the nominal value of the meal tickets shall be as prescribed in such orders, not inconsistent with these or any other regulations, as the Quartermaster-General may issue.

**209. Shipment of Personal Baggage**—(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this paragraph, when an officer or soldier is travelling on duty he shall be reimbursed his cost of shipping at express or excess baggage rates, the difference between the weight of the baggage conveyed free by the transportation company and:

Amdt. No. 29  
92/1948

- (a) in the case of an officer, 500 pounds; or
- (b) in the case of a soldier, 200 pounds.

(2) Reimbursement shall be made only in respect of the amount of additional baggage which the commanding officer has certified as being necessary for the performance of the duty on which the officer or soldier is travelling.

(3) An officer or soldier shall pay for excess baggage and claim refund, supported by receipts.

(Effective 1st October, 1948)

**210. Transportation when proceeding on compassionate leave**—When an officer or soldier, while serving outside of Canada, is granted compassionate leave under the provisions of King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939, paragraph 1116, because of the dangerous illness of his next-of-kin or member of his immediate family, and it is considered that the speedy return of the officer or soldier will contribute towards the recovery of the person ill, the Quartermaster-General may authorize transportation of the officer or soldier by air at government expense to the place in Canada at which the person ill is situated.

Amdt. No. 11  
45/1947

The first of these is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient. It is dependent on the outside world for many of its raw materials and for the machinery and equipment which it uses.

The second is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own food. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its food supply.

The third is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own clothing. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its clothing supply.

The fourth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own housing. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its housing supply.

The fifth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own transport. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its transport supply.

The sixth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own health services. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its health services supply.

The seventh is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own education. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its education supply.

The eighth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own culture. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its culture supply.

The ninth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own science. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its science supply.

The tenth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own art. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its art supply.

The eleventh is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own religion. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its religion supply.

The twelfth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own philosophy. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its philosophy supply.

The thirteenth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own literature. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its literature supply.

The fourteenth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own music. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its music supply.

The fifteenth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own dance. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its dance supply.

The sixteenth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own drama. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its drama supply.

The seventeenth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own cinema. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its cinema supply.

The eighteenth is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient in the production of its own television. It is dependent on the outside world for a large part of its television supply.

211. *Transportation when Proceeding on Leave*—(1) For the purpose of this paragraph, "home" shall mean:— Amdt No 32  
106/1948

(a) for an officer or soldier in receipt of marriage allowance, the place where his wife or dependent child is residing; or

(b) for an officer or soldier not in receipt of marriage allowance, the place where his parent or parents are residing.

(2) Subject to (3) of this paragraph and except as prescribed in paragraph 210, an officer or soldier proceeding to his home on leave with pay shall, on one occasion only in each leave year, for the portion of the journey actually made in Canada or between Canadian points, be entitled to an allowance calculated at the rate of one and one-half cents per mile for each mile of the complete journey in excess of 500 miles which is not performed in Service transport. Amdt No 50  
161/1950

(Effective 17th August, 1950)

(3) Calculations of mileage between the individual's place of duty, and his home shall be made using the railway competitive mileage chart in respect of that portion of the journey served by railways and for any other portion of the journey actual mileage by the most direct route.

(Effective 22nd December, 1949)

212. *Unallotted.*

Amdt No 65  
194/1950



### Section 3—Incidental Travelling Expenses

213. **Entitlements**—(1) An officer or soldier, when travelling on duty, shall be entitled to be reimbursed for actual and reasonable out-of-pocket expenses necessarily incurred in respect of the following:—

- (a) ferry and other tolls, telephone and telegraph charges, and similar incidentals;
- (b) when travelling by rail and provided with accommodation, gratuities to sleeping car and parlour car attendants not in excess of such rates as may be authorized from time to time by the Minister and promulgated in any orders issued under paragraph 7;
- (c) on ocean passages, otherwise than when travelling with units on troop ships or when travelling on leave, gratuities to stewards in an amount not in excess of \$15.00 for officers and warrant officers, Class I, and \$10.00 for warrant officers, Class II, and all ranks below, provided that in exceptional circumstances the Minister may increase the maximum amount claimable.

Amdt No 40  
129/1949

(Effective 18th May, 1949)

- (d) registration fees for scientific and professional or other conventions attended as part of his duties, provided the registration fees do not include the cost of a meal or meals provided during attendance at the convention.

Amdt No 44  
139/1949

(Effective 21st July, 1949)

(2) An officer, when travelling on duty, shall be entitled to be reimbursed for actual and reasonable out-of-pocket expenses necessarily incurred for taxis.

(3) A soldier, when travelling on duty, shall be entitled to be reimbursed for actual and reasonable out-of-pocket expenses necessarily incurred for taxis if:—

- (a) in the case of a warrant officer, he was travelling with baggage that could not be carried conveniently by hand; or
- (b) he was an invalid or the escort of an invalid and the use of a taxi is approved by a medical officer; or
- (c) he was a soldier in custody or the escort of a soldier in custody; or
- (d) in special circumstances not specified in (a), (b) and (c) of this sub-paragraph the use of a taxi is approved by the district officer commanding or Quartermaster-General.

(4) The expenses mentioned in (1), (2) and (3) of this paragraph are referred to in this Chapter as "incidental travelling expenses".

#### 214. *Unallotted.*

### Section 4—Travelling Allowances

215. **When Absent Twenty-four Hours or More**—(1) Subject to the remainder of this paragraph an officer or soldier when on duty away from his station or unit, or when travelling on posting, for a net period in excess of twenty-four hours, shall be entitled to travelling allowances as follows:—

Amdt No 57  
178/1950

(Effective 1st May, 1950)

- (a) where he cannot be provided with quarters and is not taken on ration strength, he shall be entitled to the allowance prescribed for his rank in table "A" to this paragraph;
- (b) where he cannot be provided with quarters, but is taken on ration strength, he shall be entitled to the allowance prescribed for his rank in table "B" to this paragraph;





- (c) where he can be provided with quarters, but is not taken on ration strength and meals cannot be obtained at the station or unit, he shall be entitled to the allowance prescribed for his rank in table "C" to this paragraph;
- (d) where he can be provided with quarters and can obtain meals at the station or unit, and would be taken on ration strength but for the fact that rations are not issued to such station or unit, he shall be entitled to an allowance equivalent to the allowance in lieu of rations prescribed in paragraph 151 (2);
- (e) Notwithstanding the provisions of (d) of this sub-paragraph, where he can be provided with quarters and can obtain meals at the station or unit of temporary duty, he shall be entitled to the allowance prescribed for his rank in Table "D" to this paragraph: Provided, that he shall not be entitled to such allowance when on duty in a camp temporarily established for the purpose of instruction or drill and training of troops.

Amdt No 37  
114/1949

(Effective 1st April, 1947)

(2) For the purpose of this paragraph:—

- (a) an officer or soldier shall be deemed to have been provided with quarters where any quarters are made available to him at the expense of the Government of Canada;
- (b) an officer or soldier shall be deemed to have been taken on ration strength where he is provided with meals at the expense of the Government of Canada.
- (3) (a) An officer or soldier shall not be entitled to travelling allowances during any period of transportation provided at Government expense by rail, ship or commercial air lines.
- (b) An officer or soldier travelling in Canada by rail or ship shall be reimbursed for meals at the following rates:—

Amdt No 57  
178/1950

Breakfast .....	\$1.50
Luncheon .....	1.75
Dinner .....	2.00

- (c) An officer or soldier travelling outside of Canada by rail or ship shall be reimbursed for meals at such rates as are prescribed by the Minister.

(Effective 1st May, 1950)

(4) Subject to paragraph 217 (3), where an officer or soldier is required to remain on temporary duty in one place for a period in excess of thirty days, the travelling allowance prescribed for his rank in table "A", "B" or "C" to this paragraph, if otherwise applicable, shall, for and from the thirty-first day, be reduced to an amount equivalent to the rate of subsistence allowance, or ration or quarters allowance, as applicable, authorized for the place of temporary duty.

(5) An officer or soldier entitled to a travelling allowance under this paragraph shall be entitled to the full daily rate applicable, for each



complete period of twenty-four hours from the time at which he leaves his station or unit until his return thereto: Provided that any portion of a twenty-four hour period, to which any particular rate is applicable, shall be disregarded if less than six hours; and provided further that a period of between six and twelve hours shall count as half a day, and a period of twelve hours or over shall count as one day. Subject to any orders issued under paragraph 7, where a train or other public conveyance is employed, the time of departure or arrival shall be deemed to be the scheduled time of departure or arrival of the conveyance used. When a private motor car, private motor cycle or service aircraft is employed, the time of departure or arrival shall be determined in accordance with any orders issued under paragraph 7.

(6) Travelling allowances for a period in excess of seven days spent at one station or unit shall not be payable unless the commanding officer of the station or unit certifies that the officer or soldier concerned could not be provided with quarters and/or that he was not taken on ration strength during such period; for a period of seven days or less, such certificate shall be provided by the claimant.

(7) After a travelling claim has been paid, no subsequent adjustment shall be made as a result of any antedated promotion, relinquishment of rank or appointment which is promulgated after such payment.

TABLE "A" TO PARAGRAPH 215

## TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES IN LIEU OF QUARTERS AND RATIONS

Amdt No 57  
178/1950

Rank	For a period not exceeding 30 days in one place
Colonel and above.....	\$10.50
Lieutenant-Colonel and Major.....	9.50
Commissioned Officer below the rank of Major.....	8.50
Warrant Officer, Class I.....	7.50
Warrant Officer, Class II and non-commissioned officers of the rank of Sergeant and above.....	7.00
Ranks below Sergeant.....	7.00

(Effective 1st May, 1950)

TABLE "B" TO PARAGRAPH 215

## TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES IN LIEU OF QUARTERS

Amdt No 57  
178/1950

Rank	For a period not exceeding 30 days in one place
Colonel and above.....	\$5.50
Lieutenant-Colonel and Major.....	5.00
Commissioned Officer below the rank of Major.....	4.50
Warrant Officer, Class I.....	3.50
Warrant Officer, Class II and non-commissioned officers of the rank of Sergeant and above.....	3.00
Ranks below Sergeant.....	3.00

(Effective 1st May, 1950)



TABLE "C" TO PARAGRAPH 215  
TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES IN LIEU OF RATIONS

Amdt No 40  
129/1949

Rank	For a period not exceeding 30 days in one place
Colonel and above.....	\$5.00
Lieutenant-Colonel and Major.....	4.50
Commissioned Officer below the rank of Major.....	4.00
Warrant Officer, Class I.....	4.00
Warrant Officer, Class II, and non-commissioned officers of the rank of Sergeant and above.....	4.00
Ranks below Sergeant.....	4.00

(Effective 18th May, 1949)

TABLE "D" TO PARAGRAPH 215  
TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES WHERE QUARTERS AND RATIONS ARE PROVIDED

RANK	RATE
Officers.....	\$1.20 per diem
Soldiers not below the rank of Sergeant.....	.20 "
Rank and file.....	-

216. *When Absent Less than Twenty-four Hours*—When an officer or soldier is absent from his station or unit on duty, or travelling on posting, for a net period of less than twenty-four hours, that is, exclusive of any period during which he is quartered and rationed at public expense or during which he is being conveyed and provided with meals during such conveyance, he shall not be entitled to a travelling allowance but shall be entitled to be reimbursed for actual and reasonable out-of-pocket expenses incurred in respect of lodging, meals and incidental travelling expenses (*see para. 213*); Provided that he shall not be entitled to be reimbursed for any expense incurred in respect of lodging and meals in excess of the travelling allowance prescribed for his rank in table "A" to paragraph 215; and provided further that he shall not be entitled to be reimbursed for meals at a rate in excess of \$1 for breakfast, \$1.25 for lunch and \$1.75 for dinner except that reimbursement for meals obtained on train or steamer shall be at the rates stated in paragraph 215 (3).

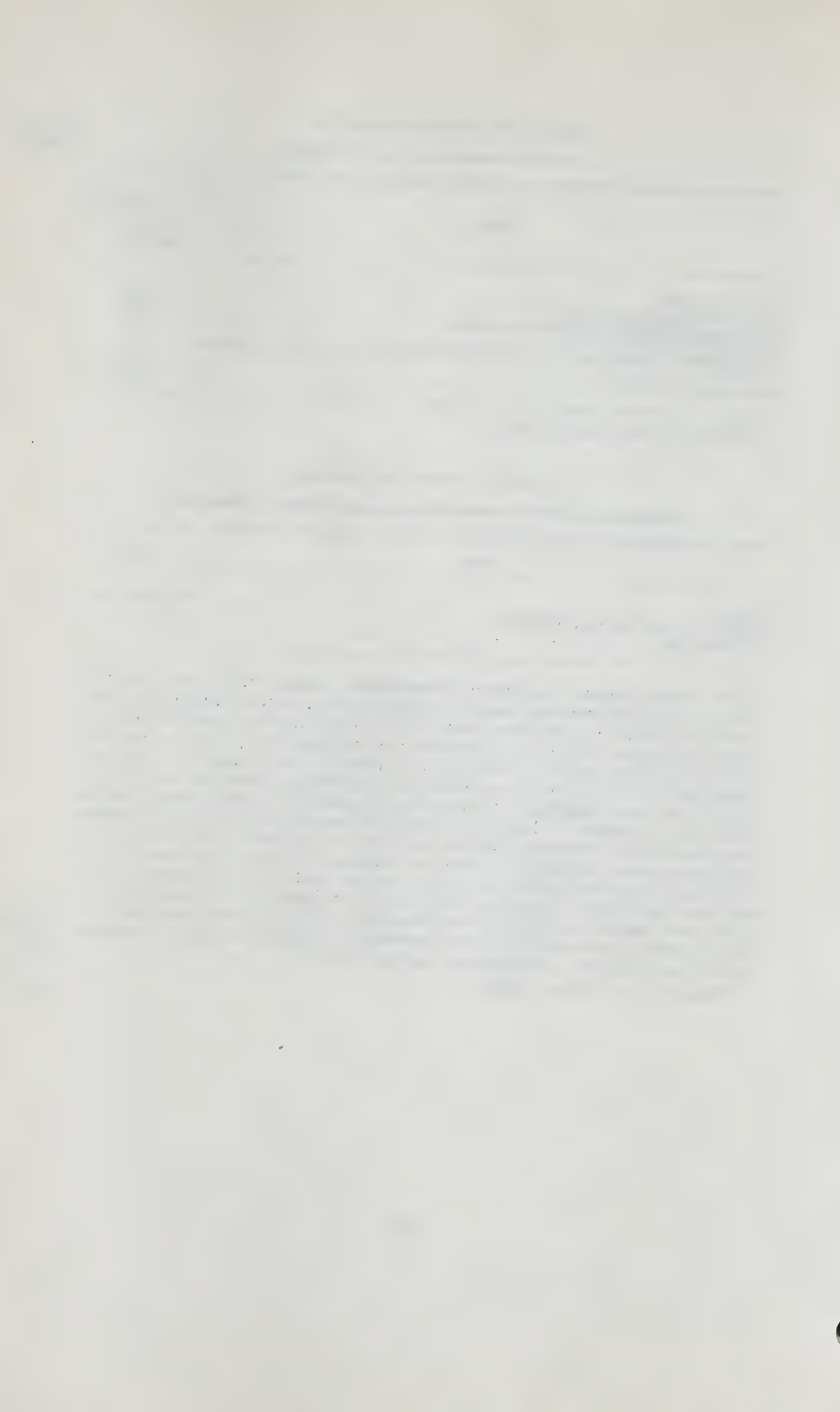
(Effective 18th May, 1949)

Amdt No 40  
129/1949

Amdt No 9  
33/1947

Amdt No 57  
178/1950





**217. Authorization of Special Allowance by Minister**—(1) Notwithstanding the provisions of paragraph 215(4), and subject to (2) of this paragraph, when an officer or soldier proceeds on duty in Canada, or elsewhere, in circumstances where the rates prescribed in Table "A", "B" or "C" to paragraph 215, as applicable, are not equitable, the Minister may, in respect of the whole period of such duty, not exceeding sixty days in one place, authorize a special allowance at a rate higher or lower than that prescribed in paragraph 215: Provided that no special allowance shall be authorized at a rate in excess of \$12.50 per diem in Canada and \$15.00 per diem outside Canada, in Canadian funds. (Effective 13th August, 1947.)

Amdt No 9  
38/1947

(2) Where an officer proceeds to the United Kingdom on special duty under orders from the Minister, in circumstances where the rates otherwise applicable are not equitable (*see tables "A", "B" and "C" to paragraph 215 and (1) of this paragraph*) the Minister may, in lieu thereof and subject to the same terms and conditions, authorize a special travelling allowance at a rate not in excess of \$15 per day for the period of such special duty.

(3) Where the reduced rates of travelling allowance prescribed in paragraph 215(4) are not equitable, the Minister may, in lieu thereof, authorize a travelling allowance for a further period not exceeding thirty days at a rate not in excess of that prescribed for the rank of the officer or soldier in Table "A", "B" or "C" to paragraph 215 as applicable. (Effective 13th August, 1947.)

Amdt No 9  
38/1947

#### 218-221. *Unallotted.*

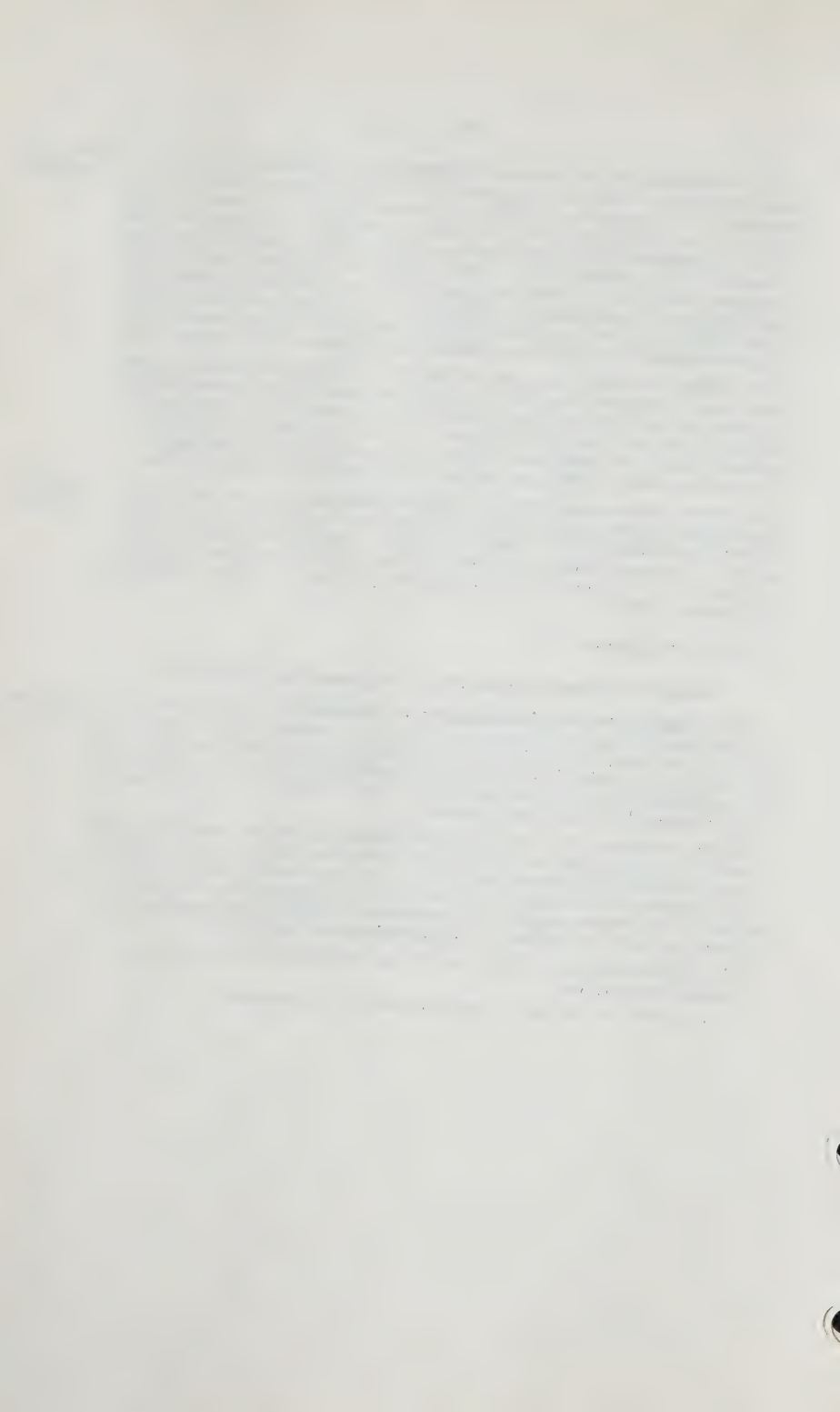
### Section 5—Entitlement Prior to Reporting for Duty

**222. Applicants for Appointment or Enlistment**—(1) For the purpose of this Section applicant means a person, other than a member of the naval, military or air forces of Canada who is performing paid duty or paid training, who has applied for appointment to a commission or for enlistment in the Canadian Army Active Force or the Canadian Army Reserve Force on Active Service.

Amdt No 74  
212/1951

(2) An applicant who has been individually instructed over the signature of a recruiting officer to report for interview, and also where he has so reported but is subsequently rejected for any reason, shall, in respect of the journey in Canada from and to his ordinary place of residence, be entitled to transportation and travelling expenses (*see paragraph 196 (e)*) at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for:—

- (a) a 2/Lieutenant in the case of an applicant for appointment to a commission; or
- (b) a private in the case of an applicant for enlistment.



(3) An applicant who has been individually instructed over the signature of a recruiting officer to report for interview shall, for the period he is required to remain or attend at the place of interview, be provided with quarters and rations in kind, or if these are not available, be entitled to:—

- (a) the travelling allowances prescribed by paragraph 215 or 216, as applicable, for
  - (i) the rank of 2/Lieutenant in the case of an applicant for appointment to a commission, or
  - (ii) the rank of private in the case of an applicant for enlistment;
- (b) if he resides in the vicinity of the place of interview and has not been granted transportation under (2) of this paragraph, the allowances in lieu of rations or quarters prescribed by paragraph 150, 151 (1) or 152, as applicable, for
  - (i) the rank of 2/Lieutenant in the case of an applicant for appointment to a commission, or
  - (ii) the rank of private in the case of an applicant for enlistment.

(4) When the estimated cost is less than that of maintaining him in accordance with (3) of this paragraph, an applicant awaiting acceptance shall be returned to his ordinary place of residence and paid for the journey the benefits prescribed in (2) of this paragraph.

(5) Where an applicant who has reported to a recruiting centre has been found acceptable but is required to return to his ordinary place of residence because his appointment or enlistment has been deferred for a definite period, he shall, in respect of the journey, be entitled to the benefits prescribed in (2) of this paragraph.

(6) Where the ordinary place of residence of any applicant is outside Canada, he shall not be entitled to reimbursement in respect of any portion of any journey which takes place outside Canada.

(7) When an applicant refuses to be appointed or enlisted, the entitlement prescribed by (3) of this paragraph shall cease as of the date of his refusal, and no transportation and travelling expenses shall be provided for his return journey.

(Effective 3rd February, 1951)

**223. Recruits on Leave without Pay—**(1) Subject to (4) of this paragraph where a soldier is, on enlistment, granted leave without pay, he shall, in respect of his return journey from the personnel depot to his ordinary place of residence be entitled to the benefits prescribed in paragraph 222 (2).

Amdt No 74  
212/1951



(2) Subject to (4) of this paragraph, if a soldier granted leave without pay on enlistment is required to report, on the expiration of such leave, to the recruiting centre at which he was enlisted, he shall, in respect of the journey from his ordinary place of residence to the recruiting centre, be entitled to the benefits prescribed in paragraph 222 (2).

Amdt No. 74  
92/1948

(3) If a soldier granted leave without pay on enlistment is required to report, on the expiration of such leave, to a station or unit other than the personnel depot at which he was enlisted, he shall be entitled to transportation and travelling expenses (see paragraph 196 (e)), prescribed for his rank, for the journey from his ordinary place of residence to such station or unit.

(4) A soldier granted leave without pay on enlistment shall not be entitled to the benefits prescribed in this paragraph for any portion of the journey which takes place outside Canada.

224-225. *Unallotted.*

### Section 6—Transportation of Dependents, Furniture and Effects

Amdt No. 29  
92/1948

226. *Definitions*—For the purpose of this section:

(a) 'place of duty' means the place at which an officer or soldier usually performs his normal military duties;

Amdt No. 60  
185/1950

(b) 'dependent' means in respect of an officer or soldier,

(i) his wife, or

(ii) an unmarried daughter, step-daughter or legally adopted daughter of any age who is resident with and dependent upon him, or

(iii) a son, stepson, or legally adopted son under 21 years of age or of any age when prevented from earning a living by reason of mental or physical infirmity, who is resident with and dependent upon him.

(Effective 1st July, 1949)

227. *Transportation of Dependents*—(1) Subject to (3) and (6) of this paragraph, an officer or soldier shall be entitled to move his dependents at public expense:

(a) from one place of duty to another, when he is moved within Canada and the United States of America, other than temporarily; or

(b) from one place of duty to another, when he is moved to a place of duty outside Canada and the United States of America if

(i) the move of the officer or soldier is for an anticipated period of one year or more, and

(ii) the officer or soldier will remain at his new place of duty for an anticipated period of six months or more after the arrival of his dependents; or

(c) from one place of duty to another, when he is moved from a place of duty outside of Canada and the United States of America to a place of duty within Canada or the United States of America, if

(i) the dependents were moved at public expense to a place of duty outside Canada and the United States of America, or

(ii) the officer or soldier acquired the dependent while serving outside Canada and the United States of America.

(2) Subject to (3) of this paragraph, when an officer or soldier is granted transportation and, where applicable, accommodation, in accordance with paragraph 235 on release, his dependents shall be entitled to transportation and, where applicable, accommodation for the journey from the last place of duty to which he was moved other than temporarily to the place to which he is provided with transportation.





(3) When an officer or soldier is serving at a place of duty to which his dependents have not been moved at public expense and he becomes entitled to move them in accordance with (1) or (2) of this paragraph, he shall, in lieu of the entitlement from his present place of duty, be entitled:

(a) to reimbursement of his actual costs incurred in moving to the new place of duty from

(i) the last place of duty to which they were moved at public expense, or

(ii) the place of duty at which he was serving when he acquired them, if they have never been moved at public expense,

subject to the amount of reimbursement not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public if the dependents had been moved by the most direct route through any intermediate places of duty to which he was entitled to move them at public expense; or

(b) if he had dependents upon appointment, re-appointment, enlistment, or re-enlistment and they have never been moved at public expense, to reimbursement of his actual costs incurred since appointment, re-appointment, enlistment, or re-enlistment in moving his dependents to the new place of duty, subject to the amount of reimbursement not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public if they had been moved by the most direct route from his first place of duty, through any intermediate places of duty to which he was entitled to move them at public expense.

(4) When an officer or soldier dies while serving, his dependents shall be entitled to transportation and accommodation for the journey from their place of residence:

(a) to their intended place of residence in Canada; or

(b) if they are resident in Canada and have chosen to reside outside of Canada, to the border point in Canada nearest to their intended place of residence, or to the port of embarkation;

subject to the entitlement being claimed within one year from the date of death.

(5) Subject to any limitations which may be imposed on the entitlement to accommodation by any orders issued under paragraph 7, the transportation and accommodation to which a dependent is entitled shall be that prescribed for the officer or soldier proceeding on duty, except that a dependent who is an invalid may be granted, on the recommendation of a medical officer, such transportation and accommodation as is considered necessary.

(6) When the Adjutant General considers it desirable or in the public interest, he may prohibit the movement of dependents at public expense but may subsequently authorize their movement at public expense to the place of duty at which the officer or soldier is then serving other than temporarily.

**228. Travelling Expenses of Dependents**—A dependent granted transportation in accordance with paragraph 227 shall be entitled, with respect to the journey, to:



(a) actual and reasonable expenses for lodging and meals. The rates of reimbursement for meals in Canada shall not exceed:

(i) where travelling by rail or ship, \$1.50 for breakfast; \$1.75 for lunch and \$2.00 for dinner, or

Amdt No 67  
178/1950

(Effective 1st May, 1950)

(ii) where travelling by means other than rail or steamer, \$1.00 for breakfast, \$1.25 for lunch and \$1.75 for dinner; and

Amdt No 40  
129/1949

(Effective 18th May, 1949)

(b) incidental travelling expenses (*see* paragraph 213).

**229. *Shipment of Furniture and Effects***—(1) For the purpose of this paragraph:

(a) "carload" means the contents of a standard 40 foot 6 inch railway box car;

(b) where the charges in respect of shipping furniture and effects are made by cubic capacity, 100 cubic feet shall be considered as the equivalent of 1,000 pounds.

(2) When the dependents of an officer or soldier are moved in accordance with paragraph 227 (1) (a), or (2), subject to (7) of this paragraph, the public shall bear:

(a) the cost of packing, crating, cartage, transportation to the new place, unpacking and uncrating, of furniture and effects not exceeding one carload; and

(b) subject to any limitations prescribed in any orders issued under paragraph 7, the cost incurred for

Amdt No 67  
197/1950

(i) conversion of domestic electrical appliances to permit the operation of those appliances on the cycle or current that is in use at the place of duty to which the officer or soldier is moved, and

(ii) disconnecting and connecting domestic appliances to or from installed services, and

(iii) conversion of gas appliances to permit the operation of those appliances with the type of gas obtainable at the place of duty to which the officer or soldier is moved.

(Effective 1st November, 1949)

(3) When, on the death of an officer or soldier, the dependents are granted transportation in accordance with paragraph 227(4), they shall be entitled within Canada and the United States of America to the benefits prescribed in (2) of this paragraph, except that a dependent who has chosen to reside outside Canada shall not be eligible for reimbursement of expenses which occurred outside Canada.

(4) When the dependents of an officer or soldier are granted transportation from a place of duty within Canada and the United States of America to a place outside Canada and the United States of America or when the dependents are granted transportation, but the Adjutant General does not consider it to be desirable or in the public interest to ship the furniture and effects of an officer or soldier to his new place of duty, the officer or soldier shall be entitled only:

(a) to have the public bear the cost of

(i) packing, crating, cartage, and transportation of his furniture and effects, not exceeding one carload, to the nearest place where appropriate storage facilities are available,



- (ii) storage of his furniture and effects at owner's risk until they can be restored to him, at his place of duty in Canada or the United States of America at which he is serving other than temporarily, and
- (iii) packing, crating, transportation, cartage, unpacking and uncrating, of his furniture and effects when they are restored to him in Canada or the United States of America at a place of duty at which he is serving other than temporarily; and

(b) to the benefits prescribed in (2)(b) of this paragraph.

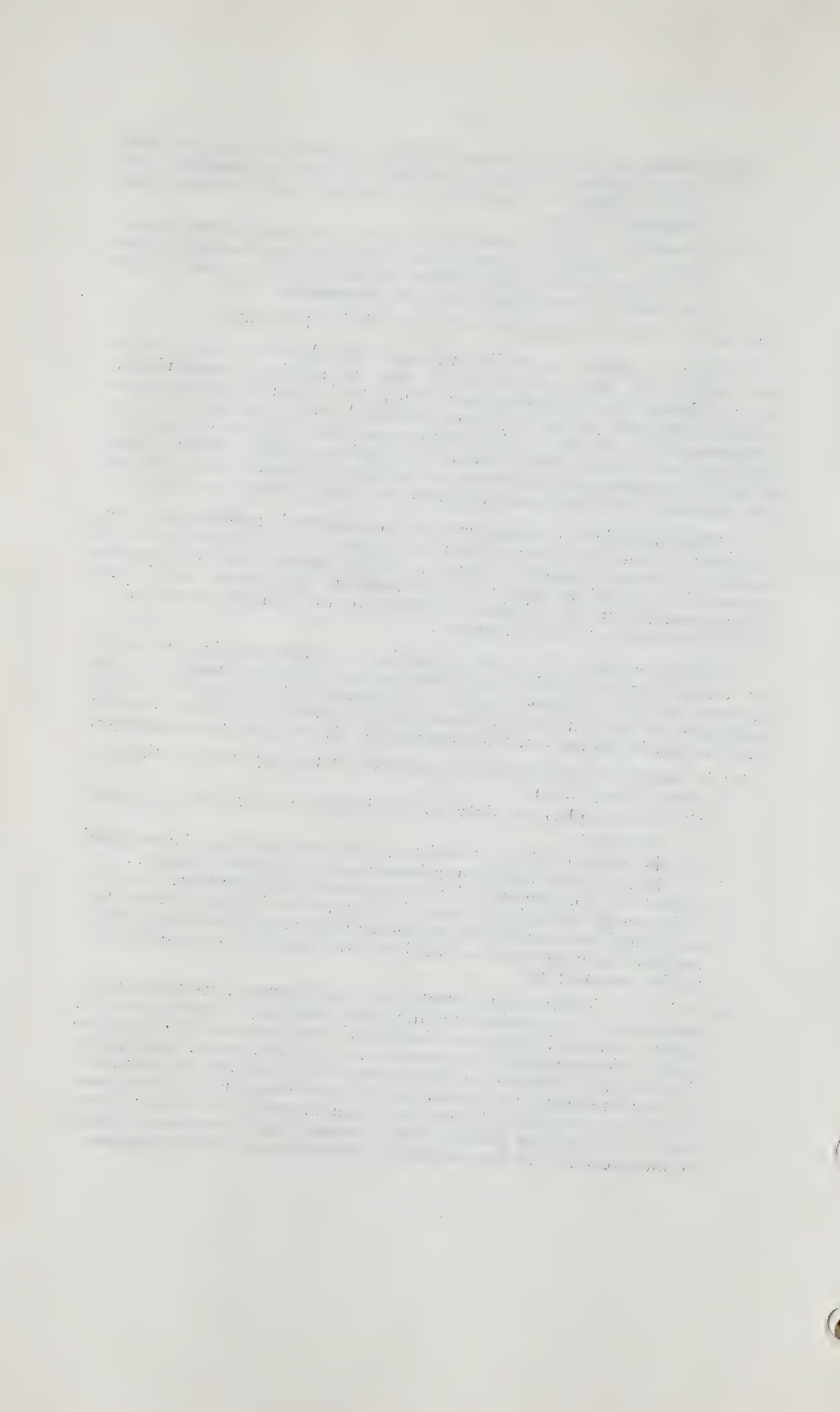
(5) When an officer or soldier without dependents is moved, other than temporarily, from one place of duty to another within Canada and the United States of America or when he is granted transportation in accordance with paragraph 235 on release, he shall, subject to (7) of this paragraph, be entitled to the benefits prescribed in (2)(b) of this paragraph and to reimbursement of the cost of packing, crating, cartage, transportation, unpacking and uncrating, of furniture and effects, not exceeding 4,000 pounds if an officer, and not exceeding 500 pounds if a soldier.

(6) When an officer or soldier without dependents is moved other than temporarily, from one place of duty in Canada or the United States of America to another outside of Canada, and the United States of America, he shall be entitled in respect of his furniture and effects, within the limits prescribed in (5) of this paragraph, to the benefits prescribed in (2)(b) and (4)(a) of this paragraph.

(7) When an officer or soldier is serving at a place of duty to which his furniture and effects have not been moved at public expense and he becomes entitled to move them in accordance with (2) or (5) of this paragraph, he shall, in lieu of the entitlement from his present place of duty, be entitled to the benefits prescribed in (2) or (5) of this paragraph:

- (a) in respect of his actual costs incurred in moving them to the new place of duty from
  - (i) the last place of duty to which they were moved at public expense, or
  - (ii) the place of duty at which he was serving when he acquired them, if they have never been moved at public expense, subject to the amount of reimbursement not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public if the furniture and effects had been moved by the most direct route through any intermediate places of duty to which he was entitled to move them at public expense; or
- (b) if he had furniture and effects upon appointment, re-appointment, enlistment, or re-enlistment and they have never been moved at public expense, in respect of his actual costs incurred since appointment, re-appointment, enlistment, or re-enlistment in moving his furniture and effects to the new place of duty, subject to the amount of reimbursement not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public if they had been moved by the most direct route from his first place of duty, through any intermediate places of duty to which he was entitled to move them at public expense.





- 8) (a) Except as prescribed in (b) of this paragraph, when the shipment of furniture and effects is authorized in accordance with this paragraph and the officer or soldier is able to obtain furnished but not unfurnished accommodation for himself and his dependents at his new place of duty, the officer commanding may authorize him to receive
- (i) the benefits prescribed by (4) (a) and (b) of this paragraph, or
  - (ii) the benefits prescribed by (2) of this paragraph, and reimbursement of the necessary cost of cartage and storage at the new place of duty for a period not exceeding six months.
- (b) Storage charges shall not be paid where claims have also been made for separated family's allowance unless the officer or soldier is again moved to a place of duty
- (i) to which his dependents and furniture cannot be moved at public expense; or
  - (ii) at which he is unable to find any accommodation for his family.

(Effective 13th April, 1950)

(9) When shipment or storage is authorized in accordance with this paragraph, the commanding officer shall determine the most economical suitable method, at owner's risk, of shipment or storage. Reimbursement shall not exceed the costs which would have been incurred had the method determined by the commanding officer been employed.

(10) In no case shall any liability be assumed on behalf of the Crown for accident or damage in respect of shipment or storage in accordance with this paragraph.

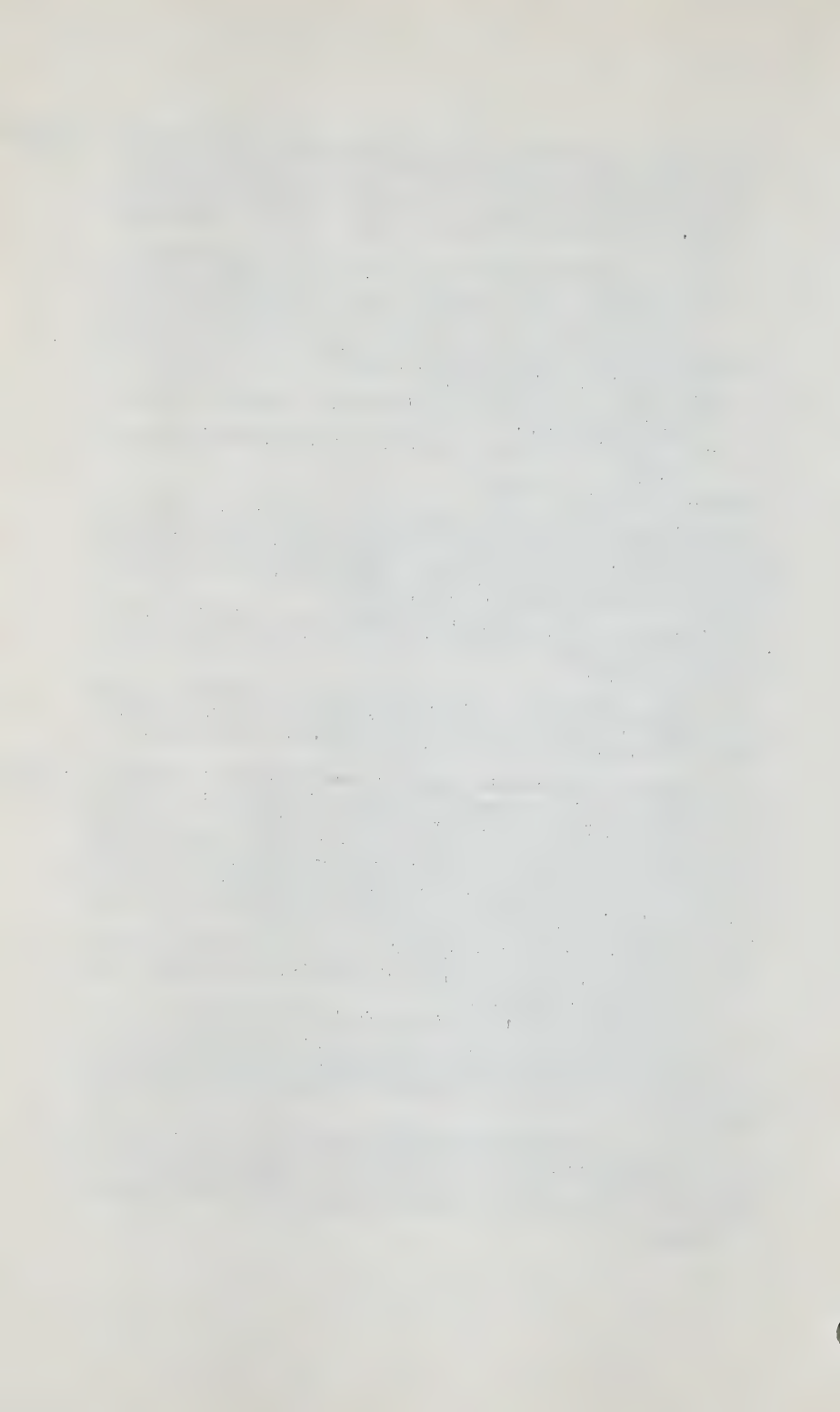
230. **Moving Allowance**—A moving allowance of \$25.00 shall be paid to the officer or soldier or, in the case of death, to the dependents, in respect of each move authorized in accordance with paragraph 227.

231. **Allowance for Interim Lodgings and Meals**—(1) Subject to the remainder of this paragraph, dependents travelling in accordance with paragraph 227, and an officer or soldier in respect of the period during which they accompany him, shall be entitled to reimbursement of actual and reasonable expenses incurred for lodgings and meals for each day at the commencement and end of the journey during which they are necessarily required, as a result of that journey, to obtain interim lodgings at their own expense, not exceeding:

- (a) fourteen days in all, if authorized by the commanding officer; and
- (b) a further period of seven days, if authorized by the officer commanding the command; and
- (c) a further period of 14 days if authorized by the Minister.

(2) Reimbursement in accordance with (1) of this paragraph shall, in the circumstances specified in paragraph 227(3), be made only in respect of the period at the end of the journey for which interim lodgings are obtained.

(3) The total reimbursement under 1(a) and (b) of this paragraph shall not exceed an amount calculated for the same period at the rate prescribed in Table "A" to paragraph 215 in respect of the officer or soldier and at one-half of the rate in respect of each of his dependents.



(4) Claims for lodgings shall be supported by receipts.

(5) Any allowance shall be abated, if payable:

- (a) under 1(a) or (b) of this paragraph by the amount of subsistence, ration, quarters or separated family's allowance paid in respect of the same period; or
- (b) under 1(c) of this paragraph by 60% of the total amount of pay, marriage allowance and subsistence allowance in issue in respect of the same period.

(Effective 1st January, 1949)

**232. Shipment of Personal Baggage of Dependents**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph the dependents of an officer or soldier shall be reimbursed for an amount not exceeding the cost of shipping at express or excess baggage rates 400 pounds of personal baggage, in addition to the weight conveyed free by the transportation company, when they are travelling at public expense:

- (a) to or from a point outside Canada and the United States of America;  
or
- (b) within Canada and the United States of America when their furniture and effects have been stored at public expense.

(2) The dependent shall pay for excess baggage and claim refund, supported by receipts.

**233. Movement of Effects when Ordered into or out of Married Quarters**—When an officer or soldier is ordered to occupy or to vacate married quarters and as a consequence is required to vacate or move into private accommodation in that vicinity, he shall be entitled to reimbursement of:

- (a) the actual and necessary expenses incurred by reason of the movement of his furniture and effects from where they are then situated in the vicinity, to the married quarters which he is ordered to occupy; or
- (b) the actual and necessary expenses incurred in moving his furniture and effects, from the married quarters, to his new residence or into storage in the same vicinity.

#### **234. Unallotted.**

**235. Entitlement to Transportation and Travelling Expenses of Personnel on Release**—(1) Subject to the remainder of this paragraph, an officer or soldier who is released for any reason other than on compassionate grounds, at his own request or, for entry into another Service, shall be granted transportation and travelling expenses as if he were proceeding on duty:

Amdt No 64  
192/1950

- (a) if he has less than ten years' service and is released without a pension or gratuity
  - (i) to the place in Canada which he specified as being his residence when he first was appointed to or enlisted in the Active Force, or



- (ii) when appointment or enlistment in the Active Force is immediately subsequent to other continuous full time service in His Majesty's Canadian Forces, to the place in Canada which he specified as being his residence, either on the commencement of that service or on the commencement of any period of active service during that service, or
  - (iii) to any other place in Canada if the cost of the journey does not exceed that authorized in (i) or (ii) of this clause;
  - (b) if he has ten or more years' service, or if he has less than ten years' service and is released with a pension or gratuity
    - (i) to his intended place of residence in Canada, or
    - (ii) if he has chosen to reside outside Canada, to the port of embarkation, or to the border point in Canada nearest to his intended place of residence.
  - (2) (a) Subject to (b) of this sub-paragraph, if an officer or soldier is released for misconduct, any transportation by rail or ship shall be by the least expensive class and the cost of any benefits under this paragraph or paragraphs 227 to 232 inclusive, shall be charged to the pay account of the officer or soldier so released.
  - (b) In the case of an officer or soldier released while serving outside Canada, the costs of any benefits prior to entry into Canada shall not be charged to the pay account.
  - (3) The benefits of (1) of this paragraph shall not be granted to an officer or soldier unless they are exercised within one year of his release and shall be governed as to his chosen place of residence by an election in writing made by him. No consideration shall be given to any change in the destination so elected if it necessitates additional expenditure of public funds.
  - (4) The benefits of this paragraph may be granted to an officer or soldier within a reasonable time before he proceeds on rehabilitation leave.
- (Effective 3rd August, 1950).

236-239. *Unallotted.*

## CHAPTER X

### OUTFIT ALLOWANCES AND COMPENSATION FOR LOSS OF KIT

#### Section 1—Outfit Allowance

240. *Entitlement—Officers and Warrant Officers, Class 1*—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph:—

- (a) An officer other than one who immediately prior to his appointment to a commission in the active force was serving as a warrant officer, class I, in such force, shall, on appointment to a commission, be entitled to an outfit allowance of \$250.00;
  - (b) An officer who immediately prior to his appointment to a commission in the active force was serving in such force as a warrant officer, class I, shall, on appointment to a commission, be entitled to an outfit allowance of \$100.00; and
  - (c) A warrant officer, class I, shall, on appointment or promotion to that rank, be entitled to an outfit allowance of \$150.00.
- (Effective 1st January, 1950)

Amdt No 59  
183/1950





(2) The allowances prescribed in (1) of this paragraph shall not be paid until the officer or warrant officer, class I, as applicable, has reported for duty as an officer or as a substantive warrant officer, class I, and the commanding officer has certified that the officer or warrant officer has provided himself with the proper articles of dress.

**241. Tropical Kit Allowance**—An officer or warrant officer, class I, who is ordered to proceed on duty to an area where he is required to equip himself with tropical kit may be granted tropical kit allowance of \$50 under such terms and conditions as the Minister may prescribe: Provided that no such allowance shall be granted to an officer or warrant officer, class I, who has already received an allowance under these Regulations for the purchase of tropical kit.

**242. Claims for Outfit Allowance**—Claims for outfit allowance shall be made in the form and manner prescribed in any orders issued under paragraph 7: Provided that each claimant shall be required to sign a statement to the effect that no outfit allowance has previously been granted to him or a statement giving full details of any previous payment of such allowance, as applicable.

243-245. *Unallotted.*

## Section 2—Compensation for Loss of Personal Kit

**246. Conditions Governing Compensation**—(1) Unless the contrary intention appears, for the purpose of this Section:—

- (a) "compensation" means compensation payable to an officer or soldier for the loss of any items of personal clothing or any other articles, not issuable as army equipment at public expense, which are specifically listed in any orders issued under paragraph 7 as necessary for the proper performance of the duties of officers or soldiers;
- (b) "loss" means loss by total destruction, irreparable damage or by any other means if the article is wholly unserviceable or is irrecoverable at the time when re-equipment becomes necessary; it does not include deterioration through ordinary wear and tear.

(2) Compensation shall not be paid unless and until the officer or soldier concerned has re-equipped himself with articles similar to those lost and such re-equipment is necessary for the proper performance of his duties.



(3) Compensation shall be payable only in cases where it is clearly proved that:—

- (a) the loss was unavoidable;
- (b) the loss was promptly reported, and that the claimant has made every reasonable effort to recover any missing articles, having regard to any special circumstances, such as the physical condition of a wounded claimant, which would render delay unavoidable or recovery impossible;
- (c) in the case of articles intentionally destroyed, the articles were so destroyed in order to prevent them from falling into the hands of the enemy, or in order to prevent the spreading of an infectious or contagious disease, and that authority existed for such destruction;
- (d) the possession of the articles lost was necessary for the proper performance of the duties in which the claimant was engaged at the time of the loss and such articles are listed pursuant to paragraph 246(1) (a);
- (e) the articles for which compensation is claimed were placed in a situation in which loss occurred with the sanction of proper authority.

(4) Compensation shall be payable to the estate of a deceased officer or soldier where, prior to his death, he re-equipped himself with articles similar to those lost, as required by (2) of this paragraph and incurred expense therefor.

(5) Compensation shall not be payable:—

(a) where the loss arises by reason of:—

- (i) the claimant's illegal absence, or
- (ii) the improper packing of articles, or
- (iii) the articles being used or shipped in a manner, or left in a place, not authorized by proper authority;
- (b) where the claim is in respect of articles in the possession of an officer or soldier on leave of absence, unless he was absent on sick leave;
- (c) where the officer or soldier has received or is entitled to receive compensation from any other source;
- (d) where the loss is attributable to the ordinary risks of civil life, for which insurance should be effected.

Arndt. No. 17  
60/1948

**247. Basis of Compensation**—(1) Articles in respect of which compensation is payable in the event of a loss, together with their authorized value and the monthly percentage rate of depreciation, reckoned from the date of purchase, shall be such as may be listed in any orders issued under paragraph 7.

(2) Compensation shall not be payable in respect of articles not listed in the orders mentioned in (1) of this paragraph, or in excess of the number of articles so listed. The amount of compensation which may be paid shall not be in excess of the authorized depreciated value of the articles at the time of the loss, reckoned from the date of purchase: Provided that in no case shall the compensation amount to less than fifty per cent of the full authorized value.



**248. Claims for Compensation**—(1) Before compensation is payable the officer or soldier concerned shall be required to submit a claim in accordance with any orders issued under paragraph 7. When submitting a claim, he shall be required to provide:—

- (a) full particulars of the circumstances under which the loss occurred;
- (b) any evidence necessary to substantiate both the loss and the fact that the loss occurred in the circumstances set forth in the claim;
- (c) evidence that the loss was promptly reported, and that every reasonable effort was made to recover missing articles;
- (d) a voucher, dated subsequent to the date of the loss, in respect of each article claimed for, as evidence of the fact that the claimant has re-equipped himself, if required to do so: Provided that such voucher need not be receipted;
- (e) a written undertaking to comply with the provisions of paragraph 250, if applicable;
- (f) a certificate by the commanding officer concerned as to:—
  - (i) the circumstances attending the loss, and
  - (ii) the fact that the claimant has been required to re-equip himself, if applicable.

(2) Claims for compensation, duly certified and supported by the required evidence, shall be forwarded, through the usual channels, to Army Headquarters for approval or otherwise by the Adjutant-General or such officer as he may designate. If the proof and information submitted are not considered sufficient by the Adjutant-General, or such officer as he may designate, he may disallow the claim or return it for investigation by a court of inquiry.

**249. Compensation in Special Cases**—Notwithstanding anything contained in this Section, in the case of a loss for which compensation is not otherwise payable under these Regulations, the Minister may authorize the granting of such reasonable compensation as he considers appropriate, having regard to the circumstances.

**250. Recovery of Articles for which Compensation Paid**—(1) Where any lost article is recovered subsequent to compensation having been paid, such article shall be retained by the claimant, provided that where such article is fit for further use, the claimant shall be required to repay fifty per cent of the amount paid to him as compensation in respect of such article.

Amdt. No. 17  
60/1948

(2) The necessary financial adjustments in respect of any articles retained, as provided for in (1) of this paragraph, shall be made in the pay account of the officer or soldier concerned.

(Effective 9th February, 1948.)

251-268. *Unallotted.*

## CHAPTER XI

### FINES, FORFEITURES AND DEDUCTIONS

#### Section 1—General

**269. Definitions**—Unless the contrary intention appears, for the purpose of this Chapter:—

- (a) “deduction” means an amount chargeable against the pay and allowances of an officer or soldier otherwise than by way of a fine; the expression includes a stoppage, but does not include a forfeiture;





- (b) "fine" means an amount chargeable against the pay of an officer or soldier as a punishment awarded for an offence of drunkenness (see *K.R. (Can.) para. 492*), for an offence against Section 41 of the Army Act;
- (c) "forfeiture" means the deprivation of an officer or soldier of his entitlement to pay and allowances for a fixed period of time;
- (d) "pay and allowances" mean all pay including consolidated pay and all allowances; Amdt. No. 49  
158/1949
- (e) "suspension from duty" means the relieving of an officer from the performance of all military duties; a period of suspension from duty includes any period spent in open or close arrest, unless during that period the officer has, under specific orders, performed military duties, in which case the officer shall not be deemed to be suspended from duty during the day or days on which the military duties have been performed: Provided that any duty of attendance before a court-martial or other army authority arising directly out of the charge which has been preferred against him, shall not be deemed to be a military duty within the meaning of this definition.

**270. Application of Regulations**—The pay and allowances of an officer or soldier shall be subject to the forfeitures and deductions prescribed in this Chapter, and to such other fines, forfeitures and deductions as may be ordered by court-martial or by competent authority under the Army Act and the Militia Act.

**271. Computation of Pay on a Daily Basis**—For the purpose of forfeitures of pay and allowances, the amount of the forfeiture for each day specified shall be an amount calculated in accordance with the following formula:—

$$\frac{\text{Monthly Rate} \times 12}{\text{Number of Days in Year}}$$

**272. General Limitations**—(1) During any specific period in which the pay and allowances of an officer are forfeited, or in which any fine or deduction imposed on his pay and allowances is being liquidated, or in which he is suspended from duty, the officer shall be issued with ration, quarters or subsistence allowance, if applicable, except in respect of any period of illegal absence.

(2) During any specific period in which the pay and allowances of a soldier are forfeited, or in which any fine or deduction imposed on his pay and allowances is being liquidated, or in which he is in custody, the soldier:—

- (a) shall be issued with pay at a rate of not less than twenty-five cents per day, for personal requirements, except in respect of any period of illegal absence; and
- (b) shall be issued with ration, quarters or subsistence allowance, if applicable, except in respect of any period of illegal absence.

(3) Any pay issued to a soldier under (2)(a) of this paragraph shall be regarded as an advance of pay and not as a remission of any portion of the fine, forfeiture or deduction.

**273. Liquidation of Fines and Deductions**—Subject to paragraphs 42(2), 272 and 275 any fine or deduction imposed on the pay and allowances of an officer or soldier shall be debited in his pay account and, shall be recovered forthwith from all credits of pay and allowances which may subsequently accrue in his pay account, until the fine or deduction is wholly liquidated.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that this is essential for ensuring transparency and accountability in the organization's operations.

2. The second part outlines the specific procedures and protocols that must be followed when recording transactions. This includes details on how data should be collected, stored, and reviewed to ensure its integrity and reliability.

3. The third part addresses the role of the management team in overseeing the record-keeping process. It stresses that management is responsible for ensuring that all staff are properly trained and that the necessary resources are provided to support the system.

4. The fourth part discusses the importance of regular audits and reviews to identify any discrepancies or areas for improvement. It notes that these checks are crucial for maintaining the accuracy of the records over time.

5. The fifth part provides a summary of the key points discussed and offers recommendations for how the organization can best implement these practices to achieve its goals.

**274. Payments to Dependents—Officers and Soldiers Subject to Forfeitures of Pay**—(1) Except as provided in (4) of this paragraph and subject to (2) hereof, where the issue of pay and allowances to an officer or soldier in receipt of marriage allowance, other than payments authorized under paragraphs 272(1) and (2) and 280(3) is forfeited or otherwise stopped for any reason for a period in excess of seven days, the paymaster may, on the authority of the commanding officer, pay to the wife of the officer or soldier, or to a designated person on behalf of his dependent child or children, or to a person or persons who undertake the care of his dependent child or children, if he is a widower, with effect as of and from the date on which the issue of pay ceased:—

- (a) if the wife or children are occupying married quarters, marriage allowance;
- (b) if the wife or children are not occupying married quarters, marriage allowance and separated family's allowance.

(2) The period in respect of which any payment prescribed in (1) of this paragraph may be made shall not exceed:—

- (a) the period from the date on which the issue of pay to the officer or soldier ceased to the date on which the officer or soldier is retired, discharged, or otherwise struck off effective strength; or
- (b) the period from the date on which the issue of pay and allowances to the officer or soldier ceased to, but not for, the date on which such issue is recommenced;

whichever may be the shorter period, but in no case exceeding three calendar months: Provided that the Minister may, in special cases, authorize an extension for a further period not in excess of three calendar months.

(3) Any payment under (1) of this paragraph shall be charged to the pay account of the officer or soldier concerned, but if his pay and allowances are not restored for the whole or any part of the period in respect of which payments have been made under (1) of this paragraph, his account shall be credited with the amount paid in accordance with (1) of this paragraph in respect of the period for which pay and allowances are forfeited.

(4) When in accordance with P & A (Army) 186 (2) an officer or soldier has been ordered to make an assignment to his wife or to or on behalf of his dependent child and the issue of pay and allowances to such officer or soldier is forfeited or otherwise stopped for any reason, payment of compulsory assignment shall be continued during the period of forfeiture of pay and allowances: Provided that—

- (a) after thirty days' continuous forfeiture the assignment shall be reduced to an amount equal to the total of marriage allowance and separated family's allowance;
- (b) no assignment shall be continued—
  - (i) for a period in excess of six calendar months beyond the date of commencement of the forfeiture,
  - (ii) beyond the date on which the officer or soldier is retired, discharged or otherwise struck off effective strength.



(5) When a compulsory assignment has been continued in accordance with (4) hereof, the amount of the assignment shall be charged to the pay account of the officer or soldier concerned, but if his pay and allowances are not restored for the whole or any part of the period in respect of which the assignment has been continued, his account shall be recredited with the amount of marriage allowance and separated family's allowance in respect of the period for which pay and allowances have been forfeited.

(Effective 1st September, 1950)

**275. *Where Forfeiture or Deductions already in Effect***—(1) When the pay and allowances of an officer or soldier are, for any specific day or days, already forfeited, any forfeiture subsequently imposed on his pay and allowances shall, to the extent that it purports to affect his pay and allowances for such day or days, run concurrently with the forfeiture already in effect.

(2) Where the pay and allowances of an officer or soldier are subject both to a deduction and to a forfeiture at the same time, the liquidation of the deduction shall be deferred until the period of forfeiture has terminated (*see para. 273*).

**276. *Payment of Cost of Maintenance—Personnel Committed to Civil Gaol***—(1) When an officer or soldier is sentenced to imprisonment for an offence under the Army Act and is committed to civil gaol, the Minister may authorize the payment of accounts for the maintenance of such personnel at such rates as he may deem reasonable.

(2) Such payment shall be in addition to the payment of the proper fees of sheriffs and other peace officers in connection with personnel so sentenced.

(Effective 1st October, 1946)

**277-279. *Unallotted.***

Amdt No 69

203/1950

## Section 2—Forfeitures—Officers

**280. *Illegal Absence and Suspension from Duty***—(1) When an officer is suspended from duty, or absent without leave, his commanding officer shall immediately notify the paymaster concerned in writing stating the date on which such suspension or absence began. In addition, he shall notify the paymaster when any such suspension or absence ceases. If a commanding officer fails to notify the paymaster when an officer is suspended from duty, or absent without leave, or if he delays in giving such notification he shall be held liable to make good, in whole or in part, the amount of any pay and allowances which may be wrongly paid to or on behalf of the officer suspended from duty or absent without leave if, for any reason, the amount cannot be recovered from the pay and allowances of such officer.

(2) Subject to paragraph 272 and to (3) of this paragraph, when a paymaster has been notified in accordance with (1) of this paragraph, he shall ensure that no pay and allowances accruing to the officer in respect of the period of illegal absence or suspension from duty are paid to or on behalf of the officer until the decision of the Minister has been obtained as to whether or not the officer shall forfeit the pay and allowances accruing to him during the whole or any part of such period (*see (4) of this para.*).





(3) During a period of suspension from duty, the paymaster may, with the approval of the commanding officer, pay an amount not in excess of \$10.00 per month to an officer suspended from duty, to enable such officer to meet personal expenses incurred by him during the period of suspension. In addition, the amount of any mess account incurred by an officer during the period he is suspended from duty to an amount not in excess of \$15.00 per month, may be paid by the paymaster direct to the mess of the officer. Any payments made to or on behalf of an officer under this sub-paragraph shall be charged to his pay account.

(4) The payments by the paymaster to a mess, referred to in (3) of this paragraph, shall not be made unless the mess account has been forwarded at the end of each month to the commanding officer and the account has been certified as correct by the officer under suspension. A mess shall have no other means of collecting the amount due by an officer in respect of any period in which he has been suspended from duty, and where a mess has not availed itself of this procedure the account shall not be forwarded subsequently to Army Headquarters for collection.

(5) When an officer is illegally absent or is suspended from duty, his commanding officer shall, upon completion of any disciplinary or other action following upon termination of the period of illegal absence or suspension from duty, submit a report to the officer commanding the command who, after adding his recommendations, shall forward the report to Army Headquarters giving full particulars of the circumstances, including the period or periods during which the officer was illegally absent or was suspended from duty. On receipt of such a report, the Minister may order that the officer's pay and allowances shall be forfeited for all or for any specific days of illegal absence or suspension from duty and give such direction as may be necessary to implement his decision. Such direction shall be communicated to the commanding officer concerned, and by him, to the officer who was illegally absent or suspended from duty and to the paymaster.

**281. Deductions for Expenses Incurred in Transporting Apprehended Absentees and Deserters**—Where an officer who is illegally absent or is a deserter, is apprehended or surrenders himself, his pay and allowances shall be subject to such deductions towards making good any expenses incurred for the purpose of supplying him with transportation and accommodation for his return to his station or unit as may be awarded by:—

Amdt No 19  
70/1948

- (a) a court-martial, if tried by court-martial; or
- (b) the appropriate authority under Section 47 of the Army Act.

**282-284. Unallotted.**



### Section 3—Forfeitures—Soldiers

#### 285. *Calculation of Periods of Absence Without Leave or Custody*—

(1) For the purpose of this Section a soldier shall be regarded as absent, or in custody, in close arrest, or in confinement, or in hospital for one day:—

- (a) when he has been absent without leave, or in custody, in close arrest or in confinement or in hospital, for six or more consecutive hours, but for not more than twenty-four consecutive hours, whether wholly in one day or partly in one day and partly in another; or
- (b) when, owing to his absence without leave, or to his being in custody, in close arrest or in confinement or in hospital for less than six consecutive hours, a specific military duty which he should have performed has thereby devolved upon some other person.

(2) For the purpose of this Section where a soldier is absent without leave or in custody, in close arrest or in confinement, or in hospital for more than twenty-four hours, he shall be regarded as absent without leave or in custody, in close arrest or in confinement, or in hospital for one day in respect of each period of twenty-four hours. When after reckoning the total number of twenty-four hour periods involved, there remains an additional period of less than twenty-four hours he shall be regarded as absent without leave or in custody, in close arrest or in confinement, or in hospital for one day in respect of such additional period.

286. *Soldiers Absent or in Custody*—Subject to paragraphs 272 and 287, a soldier shall automatically forfeit his pay and allowances for every day on which he is:—

- (a) absent, either on desertion or without leave; or
- (b) absent as a prisoner of war, if a court of inquiry finds that he was taken prisoner through his own neglect or misconduct; or
- (c) in custody or in confinement under a sentence of imprisonment, detention or field punishment awarded by:—
  - (i) a competent civil court or court-martial, wherever situate, or
  - (ii) his commanding officer, or
  - (iii) the commanding officer of the ship, if he is on board one of His Majesty's ships; or
- (d) in custody under close arrest (including time spent in hospital) or in confinement on a charge:—
  - (i) for an offence of which he is afterwards convicted by a court-martial, or by a civil court, except when, in the case of a civil conviction, it has been ruled by competent authority that no entry of such conviction by the civil court shall be made in the soldier's regimental conduct sheet,
  - (ii) of absence without leave for which he is afterwards awarded detention of field punishment by his commanding officer or other competent authority, or
- (e) in hospital on account of sickness certified by the medical officer attending him to have been caused by an offence against the Army Act of which the soldier is found guilty.

287. *Issue of Pay to Soldiers in Confinement, Custody, etc.*—Notwithstanding anything contained in this Section the Minister may, in special circumstances, order the issue of pay to a soldier convicted:—



- (a) by the civil power, for the period during which the soldier was in confinement under sentence: Provided that any such issue of pay shall be subject to deductions on account of any cost of subsistence in any civil prison;
- (b) by court-martial or by the civil power, or on a charge of absence without leave, for which he is afterwards awarded detention or field punishment by his commanding officer, for any period or any part thereof during which the soldier was in custody under close arrest while awaiting trial or sentence.

**288. *Acquittal, Dismissal of Charge, Etc.***—(1) Notwithstanding anything contained in this Section, where a soldier is acquitted, or where a charge against him is dismissed, or where, the soldier having been found guilty, the sentence or award is subsequently set aside, he shall, when he rejoins for duty, be entitled to pay and allowances for and from the date on which he was first taken into custody.

(2) Where a soldier is released without trial he shall, when he rejoins for duty, receive pay and allowances, for and from the date on which he was first taken into custody, unless his trial has been dispensed with on his confession that he has been guilty of desertion or fraudulent enlistment, in which case he shall be subject to such forfeitures and deductions as the competent military authority may direct.

**289. *Sentence, Suspended or Remitted***—Where a sentence of imprisonment or detention is suspended or remitted, the soldier concerned shall forfeit his pay and allowances for the period during which he is in custody, including the day of his release from such custody. However, the forfeiture shall be deemed to be remitted for the period during which the sentence is suspended or remitted.

290-294. *Unallotted.*

#### Section 4—Ministerial Deductions, Miscellaneous Charges and Fines

**295. *Where no Service Rendered***—Notwithstanding anything contained in these regulations, where no military service is rendered by an officer or soldier during any period, and no forfeitures or deductions have been imposed on his pay and allowances in respect of such period, the officer commanding the command may direct that the pay and allowances of the officer or soldier shall be forfeited for such period or any part thereof.

Amdt. No. 13  
50/1947

**296. *Civilian, Public and Mess or Institute Claims***—(1) For the purpose of this Section:—

- (a) “civilian claim” means any claim in respect of a loss or damage occasioned to any person, firm or corporation by reason of carelessness or default in the performance of a military duty;
- (b) “public claim” means any claim in respect of a debt or other sum due to the Crown, or in respect of any loss or damage occasioned to the Crown;
- (c) “mess or institute claim” means any claim in respect of a loss or damage occasioned to any mess or institute by reason of carelessness or default, including any default in the payment of any sum of money due to a mess or institute.





where, in respect of any such claims, or any portion thereof, no explanation satisfactory to the Minister personally has, after investigation been given by the person responsible therefor.

(2) The pay and allowances and all other emoluments authorized by these Regulations to be paid to an officer or soldier shall be subject to such deductions as the Minister personally may direct, in respect of any civilian, public, or mess or institute claims, which, in the personal opinion of the Minister, is occasioned by or due from such officer or soldier.

**297. Damage to Public Property**—The pay and allowances of an officer shall, if the Minister so directs, be subject to such deductions as are necessary to make good, in whole or in part, any loss, damage or destruction of public property, which, after due investigation, appears to the Minister, or such officer as he may designate, to have been occasioned by any wrongful act or negligence on the part of the officer.

**298. Pay Unlawfully Retained**—The pay and allowances of an officer shall, if the Minister so directs, be subject to such deductions as are necessary to make good the pay of any officer or soldier which the officer has unlawfully retained or unlawfully refused to pay.

**299. Compulsory Deductions for Maintenance**—(1) When there is in effect an order or decree enforceable under the laws of Canada or any Province thereof requiring payments to be made in respect of the support, care or maintenance of the wife or a former wife or any child legitimate or illegitimate by an officer or soldier, the commanding officer may order to be deducted monthly such portion of the officer's or soldier's pay not exceeding the amount of the order or decree as he from time to time thinks fit, but no such monthly deduction shall exceed an amount equal to fifteen days' pay of the officer or soldier together with the amount of any maintenance allowance credited in accordance with paragraph 169, or if applicable the amount of any marriage allowance credited in respect of the person in whose favour a monthly deduction is ordered.

Amdt. No. 28  
89/1948

(2) The commanding officer shall submit his reasons and a copy of the order or decree to Army Headquarters when he:—

Amdt. No. 28  
89/1948

(a) orders a compulsory deduction which is not sufficient to meet the order or decree and which is less than the maximum prescribed in (1) of this paragraph; or

(b) does not order a compulsory deduction.

(3) On receipt of a report in accordance with (2) of this paragraph the Adjutant-General or an officer designated by him shall review the case and, when he considers that within the maximum prescribed in (1) of this paragraph a deduction should be increased or instituted, direct the commanding officer accordingly.

Amdt. No. 28  
89/1948

(4) The amount so deducted shall be appropriated toward liquidation of the sum adjudged to be paid.

Amdt. No. 28  
89/1948

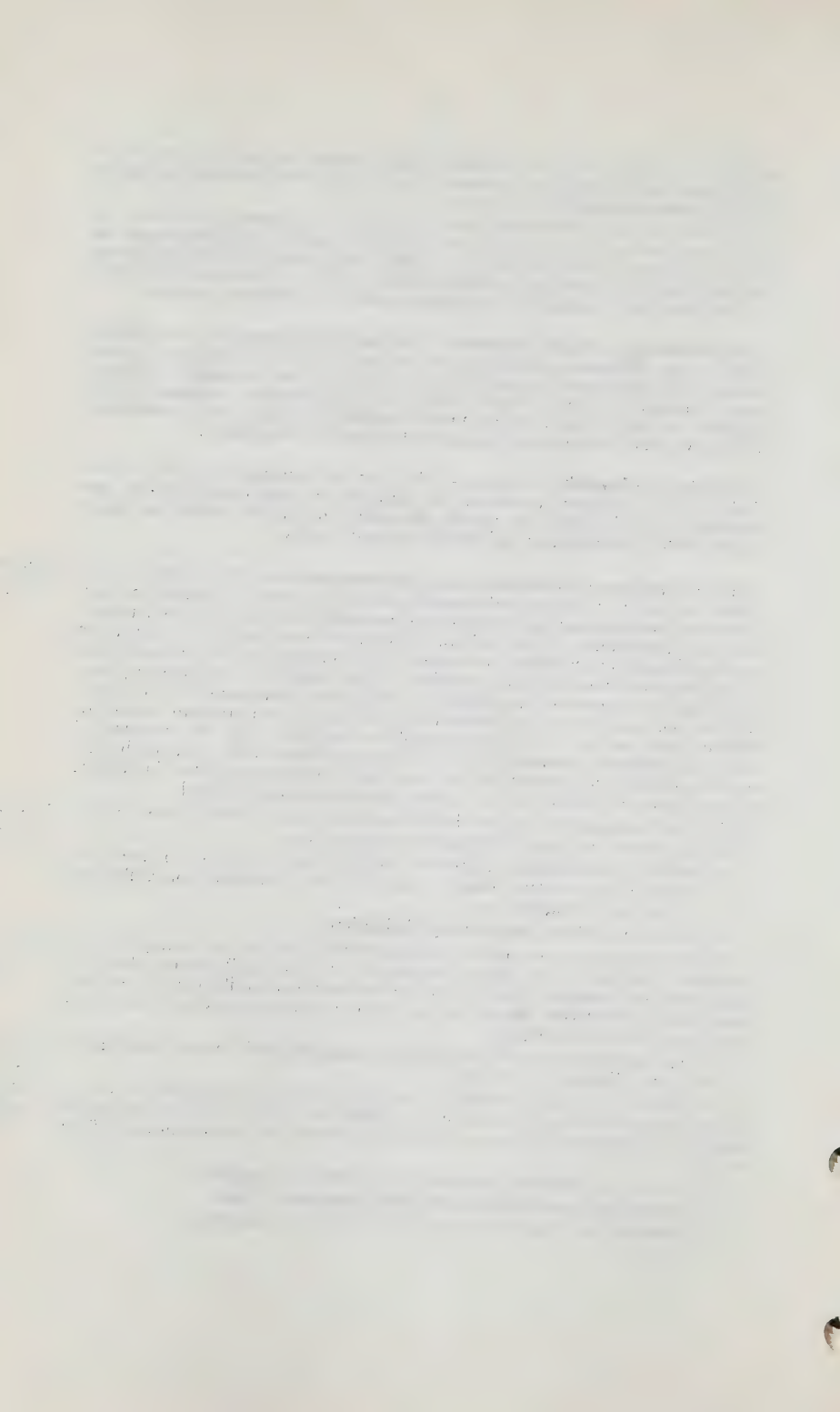
(5) When the pay account of an officer or soldier against whom a compulsory deduction is in force is placed in debt to an extent which cannot be liquidated within a reasonable period, the commanding officer shall:—

Amdt. No. 28  
89/1948

(a) review the financial position of the officer or soldier;

(b) reduce the compulsory deduction accordingly; and

(c) forward the report prescribed in (2) of this paragraph.



(6) A compulsory deduction shall be stopped during any period in excess of seven days for which the pay and allowances of the officer or soldier are stopped for any reason. (Effective 4th September, 1948)

Amdt. No. 23

89/1948

300. **Barrack Damages**—The pay and allowances of a soldier shall be subject to such deductions as are necessary to meet any charge for barrack damages assessed against a soldier pursuant to paragraph 878 of King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939.

301. **Soldiers Fraudulently Enlisted and Recovered Deserters**—(1) When a soldier rejoins from desertion or is discovered to have fraudulently enlisted, any debit balance incurred, on or prior to such desertion or fraudulent enlistment, shall be charged against his pay account.

(2) When a soldier rejoins for duty, is recovered to the service, or has fraudulently enlisted, any credit balance remaining after the settlement of any claims due to the public may, on the authority of the Director of Pay Services, be paid to the soldier.

(3) Application for authority to refund credit balances shall be in the form prescribed in any orders issued under paragraph 7.

302. **Fines Awarded by Civil Court**—The pay and allowance of a soldier shall be subject to such deductions as are necessary to make good the sum required to pay any fine, penalty, damages, compensation or costs which a civil court before which he has been charged with any offence has ordered him to pay.

303. **Fines for Drunkenness**—Fines awarded pursuant to King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939 (*see K.R. (Can.), paras. 491-494*), shall be charged to the pay account of the soldier concerned as a credit to the public.

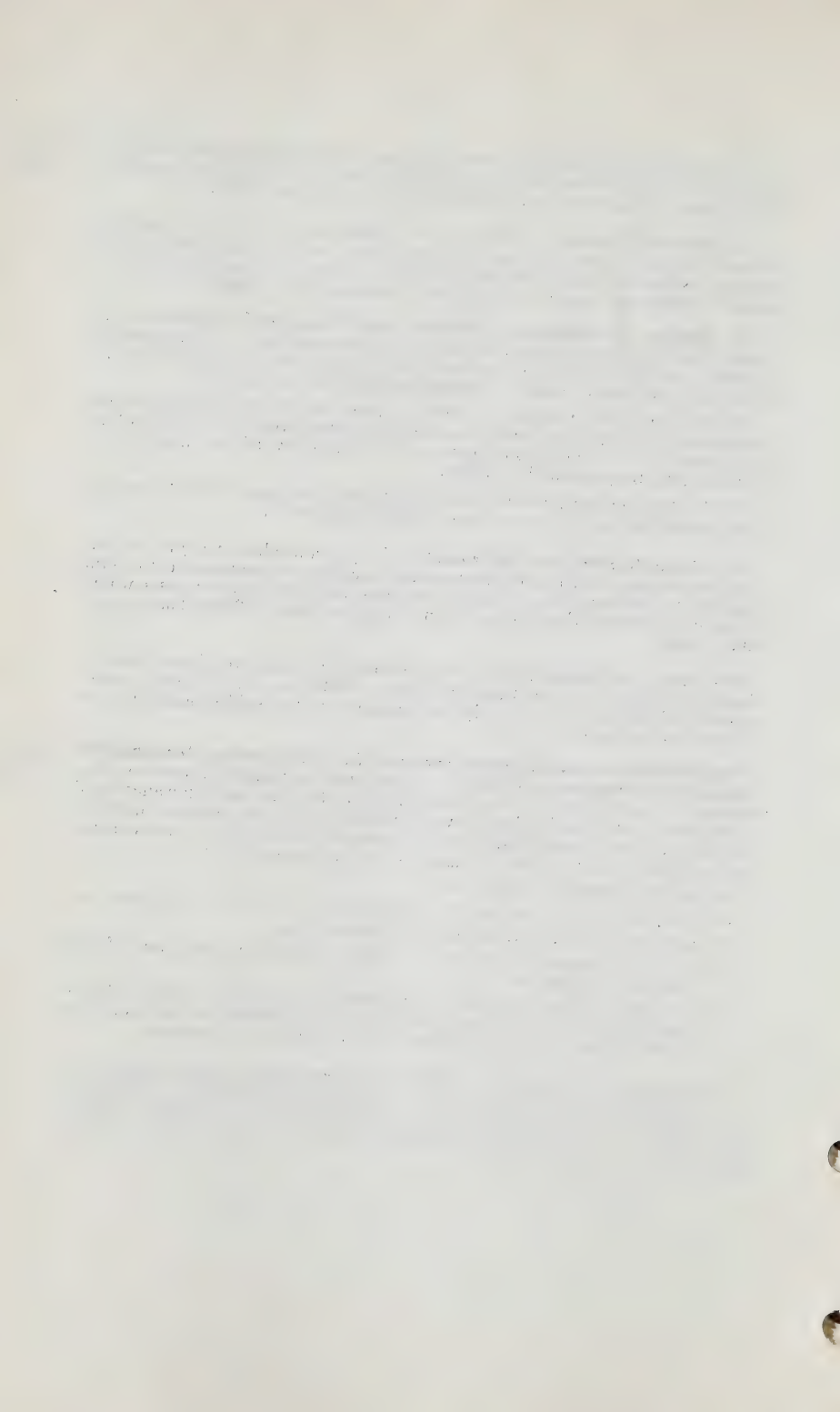
304. **Deductions for Expenses Incurred in Transporting Apprehended Absentees or Deserters**—Where a soldier who is illegally absent or is a deserter, is apprehended or surrenders himself, his pay and allowance shall be subject to such deductions towards making good any expenses incurred for the purpose of supplying him with transportation and accommodation for his return to his station or unit as may be awarded by:—

Amdt. No. 19

70/1948

- (a) his commanding officer; or
- (b) the appropriate authority under Section 47 of the Army Act; or
- (c) a court-martial, if tried by court-martial; or
- (d) by the commanding officer of the ship, if he is on board one of His Majesty's ships; or
- (e) the appropriate authority under Section 73 of the Army Act (or paragraph 518 of the King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939) if he has confessed to an offence of desertion.

305. **Authority of Minister in Respect of Forfeiture and Deductions**—(1) Notwithstanding anything contained in these Regulations, any deduction authorized in this Chapter to be made from the pay and allowances of an officer or soldier may be remitted in such manner as the Minister may from time to time direct.



(2) Any deduction authorized under these Regulations to be made from the pay and allowances of an officer or soldier may, without prejudice to any other mode of recovering the same, be deducted from the pay and allowances of, or, subject to paragraph 272, from any other sums due to such officer or soldier, in such manner, and when deducted or recovered may be appropriated, in such manner, as the Minister may from time to time direct.

(3) Where any doubt arises as to the proper issue of pay and allowances to an officer or soldier in consequence of any forfeiture or deduction imposed by this Section, or otherwise ordered by the Minister, such pay and allowances may be withheld until the decision of the Minister personally has been obtained, and such decision shall be final.

306-320. *Unallotted.*

## CHAPTER XII

### MISCELLANEOUS ENTITLEMENTS, GRANTS AND AWARDS

321. **Funeral Expenses**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph, an amount not in excess of \$110.00 may be paid to a funeral director in respect of the funeral of an officer or soldier who dies in Canada. Amdt. No. 43  
138/1949

(2) Where the burial of a deceased officer or soldier takes place in a cemetery at or near the place at which his death occurred, the amount mentioned in (1) of this paragraph shall be deemed to cover the following:—

- (a) a casket, either cloth covered or of surface oak, silk lined, with an engraved name plate, six handles, and, if required, a crucifix;
  - (b) a shipping or outside case;
  - (c) the embalming of the body for burial;
  - (d) the use of a hearse: Provided that if a tender or other vehicle is provided by the naval, military or air force authorities in lieu of a hearse, a deduction of \$5.00 shall be made from the amount prescribed in (1) of this paragraph;
  - (e) the use of two carriages, where necessary, for mourners and/or pallbearers;
  - (f) the use of a chapel or funeral parlour;
  - (g) charges for the local transportation of the body;
  - (h) the supervision of the funeral by a funeral director.
- (Effective 21st July, 1949)

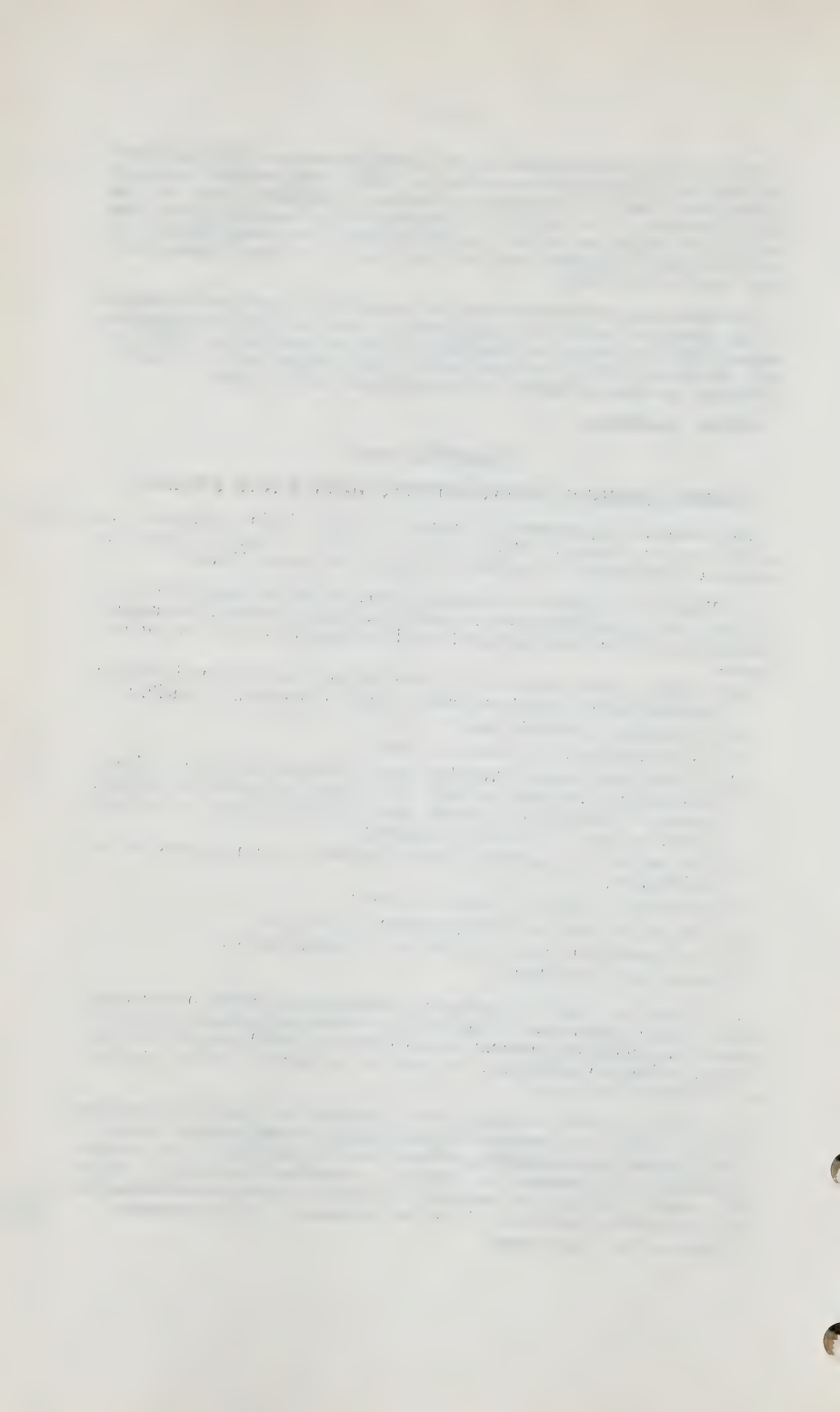
(3) Where, as a result of drowning, communicable disease or accidental death, special preparation of the body of a deceased officer or soldier is required, an additional amount not in excess of \$15.00 may, if the commanding officer so authorizes, be paid to the funeral director who prepares the body for burial.

(4) Where, in order to comply with provincial or other laws regarding burial, or where, as a result of the certification of the medical officer, or, in his absence, the commanding officer, that the condition of the remains so warrants, it is necessary to provide a metal-lined hermetically sealed coffin, such coffin may be provided at public expense, notwithstanding that the \$110.00 prescribed in (1) of this paragraph is thereby exceeded.

(Effective 21st July, 1949)

Amdt. No. 43  
138/1949





(5) Where cremation of the body of a deceased officer or soldier is requested by his next-of-kin, the cost of such cremation may be paid from public funds: Provided that the total amount payable shall not be in excess of the amount which would have been incurred had the remains been buried as otherwise provided in this paragraph.

(6) Where the death of an officer or soldier occurs in Canada or the United States of America, and if, at the request of the next-of-kin, interment is made at a place either in Canada or the United States of America other than that in which death occurred, payment of the actual cost of the transportation of the body from the place of death to the place of interment shall be made at public expense. If it is necessary that the remains be accompanied by a military escort, transportation may be supplied for such escort to and from destination and travelling allowance may be paid in accordance with the appropriate regulations.

(7) Where the burial of a deceased officer or soldier takes place in a cemetery at a distance from the place at which his death occurred, and is not conducted by the funeral director who prepared the body for burial and furnished the casket, an amount not in excess of \$35.00 may be paid to the funeral director who supervises the arrangements at the actual place of burial.

Amtd. No. 43  
138/1949

(Effective 21st July, 1949)

(8) Where arrangements for the funeral and burial of a deceased officer or soldier are made by a person entitled to the custody of the body, an amount not in excess of that which would have been authorized had the army made the funeral and burial arrangements may be paid to such person in respect of expenses incurred by him for the funeral and burial: Provided that no such payment shall be made unless a claim is submitted, supported by vouchers certified by the undertaker covering the expenses incurred; such vouchers need not be receipted.

(9) If the relatives of a deceased officer or soldier desire to make more costly funeral arrangements than are provided for in this paragraph, the additional cost incurred shall not be borne by the public.

(10) Subject to (11) of this paragraph, the burial of a deceased officer or soldier shall, wherever possible, be made in a plot administered by the Government of Canada: Provided that, where the burial cannot be so made, a permanent single grave, preferably in a cemetery the management of which permits the erection of the official war graves headstone, may be purchased at the rate prevailing at the cemetery in which burial is made.

(11) When a plot administered by the Government of Canada is available but the next-of-kin desire burial in a private plot, the purchase of such plot may be authorized by the commanding officer at a cost not in excess of the cost which would have been incurred if the burial had been made in a plot administered by the Government of Canada.

(12) The cost of opening and closing a grave may, where necessary, be paid at prevailing rates.

(13) Where the services of a chaplain are not available and a civilian clergyman officiates at the funeral of a deceased officer or soldier, he may, in respect of his expenses, be paid an amount not exceeding \$15.00.

(14) Where the burial facilities mentioned in this paragraph are not available, the cost of burial may be authorized at prevailing rates by the commanding officer concerned: Provided that the expenses so incurred shall not, in any circumstances, be in excess of the expenses which would have been incurred for equivalent services under the foregoing provisions of this paragraph.



(15) Notwithstanding the foregoing provisions of this paragraph, where the death or burial of an officer or soldier takes place outside of Canada and any of the services prescribed in this paragraph are performed outside of Canada, payment of the cost thereof may, at the discretion of the commanding officer concerned, be authorized at the rates prevailing in the locality in which death and/or burial took place.

(16) Unless the Minister, in special circumstances, otherwise directs, funeral expenses shall not be paid in respect of an officer or soldier who dies while on leave of absence without pay and allowances.

**322. Committees of Adjustment**—When an officer or soldier dies or is officially reported missing, or is retired or discharged by reason of insanity and committed to a mental institution under the supervision of the Department of Veterans Affairs, the commanding officer of his station or unit shall appoint a committee of adjustment in accordance with such orders, not inconsistent with these or any other regulations, as the Adjutant-General may issue.

**323. Volunteers for Physiological Tests**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph, an officer or soldier who volunteers and is accepted as a subject for a physiological test or experiment in connection with chemical defence shall be entitled to compensation at the rate of \$1 for each individual exposure as such a subject: Provided that where he is so accepted for a period of one month or more the total compensation for such period shall not be less than \$10; and provided further that where he is so accepted for a period of less than one month the total compensation shall not be less than an amount bearing the same relation to \$10 as the number of days' service bears to the number thirty.

(2) Where an officer or soldier suffers a severe lesion as a result of undergoing a physiological test, he shall be entitled, in addition to the compensation prescribed in (1) of this paragraph, to compensation in an amount not in excess of \$20 for each such lesion, if the medical officer in charge of the tests so authorizes.

(3) Payments in respect of the compensation prescribed in (1) and (2) of this paragraph shall be made by the officer-in-charge of tests, in accordance with orders issued under paragraph 7.

**324. Expenses Incurred in Secret Investigation**—An officer or soldier may be reimbursed for any necessary and reasonable expenses incurred while carrying out a secret investigation. Any claim for such expenses shall be supported by the personal certificate of the district officer commanding or other officer commanding, or of the Chief of the General Staff, as applicable, to the effect that the expenditure was incurred under his orders, that it was for a secret investigation only, and that the officer or soldier has not been otherwise reimbursed for such expenses.

**325. Allowances for Civilian Witnesses**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph, a civilian witness who attends a court-martial, a court of inquiry or the taking of a summary of evidence shall be entitled to the following fees and reimbursements:—

- (a) a fee of one dollar per day for every day of attendance at the court-martial, court of inquiry or taking of the summary of evidence;
- (b) in the case of a civilian witness who resides more than three miles from the place where his attendance is required, reimbursement for his actual and reasonable travelling expenses at a rate not in excess of ten cents per mile each way; and



- (c) in the case of a civilian witness who resides more than three miles from the place where his attendance is required, reimbursement for his actual and reasonable out-of-pocket expenses for meals and accommodation at a rate not in excess of five dollars per day.
- (2) The fees and reimbursements prescribed in (1) of this paragraph shall be payable only:—
- (a) in the case of a court-martial, upon the certification of the president of the court-martial, that the witness was required to attend and did attend for the purpose of giving evidence, and that in the opinion of the president the claim is correct: Provided that where the president of a court-martial refuses to certify any claim for payment it may be referred to the convening authority who may give the necessary certification; and
- (b) in the case of a court of inquiry or summary of evidence, upon the certification of the president of the court of inquiry or officer taking the summary as applicable, that the witness was required to attend and did attend for the purpose of giving evidence and that in his opinion the claim is correct.
- (3) Subject to (4) of this paragraph, where it appears that a civilian witness is or may be unable or unwilling to attend a court-martial, court of inquiry or taking of a summary of evidence without first receiving payment for the fees and expenses prescribed in (1) of this paragraph, the officer authorized to summon the witness, in the case of a court-martial or taking of a summary of evidence, or the president, in the case of a court of inquiry, may authorize the advance of a sum within the limits and for the purposes prescribed in (1) of this paragraph to secure the attendance of the witness.
- (4) The advance mentioned in (3) of this paragraph shall be payable only upon the certification of the officer authorizing the advance:—
- (a) that the attendance of the witness is required;
- (b) that it appears that the witness is or may be unable or unwilling to attend;
- (c) that in his opinion the sum is reasonable and necessary to secure the attendance of the witness; and
- (d) as to the manner in which the sum is computed.

The advance shall be made to an officer detailed to secure the attendance of the witness; such officer shall pay or tender the sum to the witness and shall, in respect of any sum so paid, submit a claim in the prescribed form, supported by an affidavit that he has served the summons, in the case of a court-martial or taking of a summary of evidence, or has notified the witness that his attendance will be required, in the case of a court of inquiry.

(5) Notwithstanding anything contained in this paragraph, a transport warrant shall be issued where practicable to the civilian witness covering transportation and accommodation of a class considered appropriate by the officer authorized to summon the witness, in the case of a court-martial or taking of a summary of evidence, or by the president, in the case of a court of inquiry, in lieu of a corresponding cash payment for travelling expenses.

**326. Grants to Interpreters**—An officer or soldier who qualifies as an interpreter shall receive such grant as may be prescribed from time to time by the Governor in Council.



1911

1911

△ The first of the year was a very successful one for the school. The pupils showed a marked improvement in their work, and the teachers were very pleased with the results. The school was also very busy with the various activities of the year, and the pupils were very active in their participation.

The second of the year was also a very successful one. The pupils continued to show improvement in their work, and the teachers were very pleased with the results. The school was also very busy with the various activities of the year, and the pupils were very active in their participation.

The third of the year was also a very successful one. The pupils continued to show improvement in their work, and the teachers were very pleased with the results. The school was also very busy with the various activities of the year, and the pupils were very active in their participation.

The fourth of the year was also a very successful one. The pupils continued to show improvement in their work, and the teachers were very pleased with the results. The school was also very busy with the various activities of the year, and the pupils were very active in their participation.

The Committee in Council.

**327. Entitlements of Officiating Clergy**—(1) An officer of the Naval Forces of Canada, Canadian Army or the Royal Canadian Air Force, other than one serving on continuous general service, who receives an appointment as an officiating clergyman, shall be entitled to pay at the rates prescribed in Table "A" to this paragraph, in respect of each complete week for which he holds such appointment.

(2) A civilian clergyman, other than an officer of the Naval Forces of Canada, the Canadian Army or the Royal Canadian Air Force, who receives an appointment as an officiating clergyman shall be entitled to pay at the rates prescribed in Table "B" to this paragraph, in respect of each complete week for which he holds such appointment.

(3) In addition to the entitlements in (1) and (2) of this paragraph, an officiating clergyman shall, subject to the approval of the district officer commanding be entitled to reimbursement of his actual and necessary travelling expenses.

TABLE "A" TO PARAGRAPH 327

Numbers Ministered to	Entitlement
1 to 125	1 day's basic pay, and subsistence allowance, at the rates prescribed for a chaplain holding equivalent classification in the Active Force.
126 to 250	2 days' basic pay, and subsistence allowance, at the rates prescribed for a chaplain holding equivalent classification in the Active Force.
251 and over	3 days' basic pay, and subsistence allowance, at the rates prescribed for a chaplain holding equivalent classification in the Active Force.

TABLE "B" TO PARAGRAPH 327

Numbers Ministered to	Entitlement
1 to 125.....	\$10.00 per week
126 to 250.....	15.00 "
251 and over.....	20.00 "

**328. Fees to Civilian Medical Practitioners and Registered Nurses**—Amdt. No. 12  
A civilian medical practitioner or a civilian registered nurse may be employed in accordance with the terms prescribed from time to time by Order in Council (*See* Appx. I). 49/1947

**329. Fees to Civilian Members of Trade Test Boards**—Where, on recruitment of bandsmen and tradesmen, it is desired to trade test the applicant in order to assess his suitability for enlistment, and local service arrangements are not available for the examination and civilian facilities are used, payment of a fee not in excess of \$2 in respect of each candidate may be made to the civilian examiner in the manner prescribed in orders issued under paragraph 7.

**330. Payment of Expenses for the Apprehension of Deserters**—A person, other than an officer or soldier, who apprehends and delivers to military custody, an officer or soldier who is a deserter or an absentee without leave, shall be reimbursed for any necessary and reasonable



expenditures incurred in effecting the apprehension and delivery into custody of the deserter or absentee, including any expenses incurred for the board and lodging of the person or persons concerned: Provided that such expenses shall not be paid where there is evidence of collusion between the claimant and the person apprehended.

**331. Library Grants**—(1) Subject to (2) and (4) of this paragraph, a grant for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a reference library established with the approval of the Chief of the General Staff shall be made in the amounts prescribed in the table to this paragraph, and shall be payable in accordance with any orders issued under paragraph 7. Amdt No 15  
54/1948

(2) (a) Payment of the initial grant shall be made on receipt of approval to establish the library.

(b) For the fiscal year in which a reference library is established the annual grant shall be one-twelfth of the annual maintenance grant prescribed in the table to this paragraph for each complete month remaining in that fiscal year.

(c) The grants prescribed for a staff college library shall be reduced in the case of a joint staff college operated,

- (i) by two Services, to one-half; or
- (ii) by three Services, to one-third.

(3) An annual grant of \$20.00 shall be made towards the cost of maintaining reading rooms and libraries, other than reference libraries, established for the use of soldiers with the approval of the officer commanding the command, and shall be payable in accordance with any orders issued under paragraph 7.

(4) Grants for reference libraries made under this paragraph shall be used only for the purchase and maintenance of books, periodicals and documents for reference purposes.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 331

Formation, Unit or Station	Initial Grant	Annual Maintenance Grant
A Command Library.....	\$450.00	\$300.00
An Area Library.....	300.00	200.00
A School or Training Establishment Library.....	150.00	100.00
A Staff College Library.....	900.00	600.00
The Cambridge Library at Halifax.....		300.00
The Royal Military College.....		600.00

Amdt No 59  
183/1950

(Effective 1st April, 1950)

**332. Grants to Bands**—(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this paragraph, an annual grant in an amount determined by the Adjutant-General, not in excess of the amount prescribed in the table to this paragraph for the size of the band, shall be paid towards the cost of maintenance and upkeep of an authorized band. Amdt No 10  
42/1947

(2) Payment of the grant prescribed in (1) of this paragraph shall be made in accordance with orders issued under paragraph 7.

(3) Grants made under this paragraph shall be used for the purchase of music, maintenance, minor repairs to instruments, and other miscellaneous expenses.



TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 332

Authorized Band	Amount
Band not exceeding 35 pieces .....	\$500.00
Band exceeding 35 pieces .....	650.00

333. **Grants to Officers' Messes**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph, a grant in aid of the maintenance of the officers' messes shall, in accordance with the number of officers on the establishment of the unit or units forming the mess, be paid at a monthly rate on the following scale:—

Messes of 10 officers or less .....	\$25.00
Messes of 11 officers to 15 officers .....	30.00
Messes of 16 officers to 20 officers .....	33.33
Messes of 21 officers and over .....	35.00

(2) The grant mentioned in (1) of this paragraph shall be paid quarterly in arrears, in accordance with any orders issued under paragraph 7.

334. **Headstones**—(1) Subject to (4) of this paragraph, an amount not exceeding \$85 may be paid for the provision and erection of an official war graves headstone or a suitable headstone when the burial of a deceased officer or soldier takes place in a plot administered by the Government of Canada, or where burial cannot so be made, takes place in a cemetery, the management of which permits the erection of the official war graves headstone.

Amdt No 6  
187/1950

(Effective 1st July, 1950)

(2) Where such headstone is later demolished or destroyed under circumstances which, in the opinion of the Minister, warrants the same being replaced at the public expense, an expenditure not exceeding the sum mentioned in (1) of this paragraph may be made for such replacement.

(3) In addition to the expenses authorized in (1) and (2) of this paragraph, the plot and headstone mentioned therein shall be maintained at the public expense.

(4) When interment is carried out other than in (1) of this paragraph, no sum shall be payable under (1), (2) and (3) of this paragraph.

335. **Expenditures—Schools of Instruction**—(1) Subject to the remainder of this paragraph, expenditures at a rate not exceeding \$50 half-yearly may be made by the commandant of a school of instruction or training centre for such purposes as may be approved from time to time in orders issued under paragraph 7.

(2) Expenditures incurred under (1) of this paragraph for which reimbursement may be made:—

- (a) shall not include the provision of any stores, equipment or services which are provided at public expense, otherwise than under the authority of this paragraph; but
- (b) shall include materials not otherwise provided at public expense, which may be required by artificers for minor repairs, and miscellaneous articles, as approved by the commandant.

(3) The amount authorized under (1) of this paragraph shall not be regarded as a cash allowance, but shall be expended in payment of bills incurred by the commandant up to the maximum amount and the unexpended balance at the end of the financial year shall lapse.





(4) An annual return of the purchases made under the authority of this paragraph shall be forwarded to the district treasury officer for transmission to the chief auditor of stores.

**336. Clothing allowance on discharge**—(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this paragraph and any orders issued under paragraph 7, the purchase and supply of civilian clothing to a soldier of the Active Force on discharge may be authorized by the commanding officer when, in his opinion, the soldier is not in possession of

Amdt No 11  
45/1947

(a) adequate articles of civilian clothing in which to leave the formation, unit or station; or

(b) sufficient means to purchase such articles.

(2) The value of any civilian clothing authorized under (1) of this paragraph for supply to a soldier shall not exceed

(a) \$30.00 in the case of a soldier discharged between 1st April and 30th September, inclusive; or

(b) \$50.00 in the case of a soldier discharged between 1st October and 31st March, inclusive.

(3) The value of any civilian clothing purchased under authority of this paragraph shall be charged to the pay account of the soldier concerned, and any debit thereby created may be recovered as a debt due to the Crown. (Effective 3rd November, 1947).

**337. Physical Fitness Equipment**—(1) On initial organization of a unit the Chief of the General Staff may approve a grant not exceeding \$4.00 for each officer and man authorized in the establishment of the unit for the purpose of providing physical fitness equipment.

Amdt No 65  
194/1950

(2) Subject to (3) of this paragraph, an officer commanding may be reimbursed the amount expended for the maintenance of physical fitness equipment of his unit.

(3) The amount claimable in any fiscal year:

(a) shall not exceed:

(i) \$2.00 for each officer or man, or

(ii) in the case of units disbanded or organized during the year, one-twelfth of this amount for each complete month that the unit is organized;

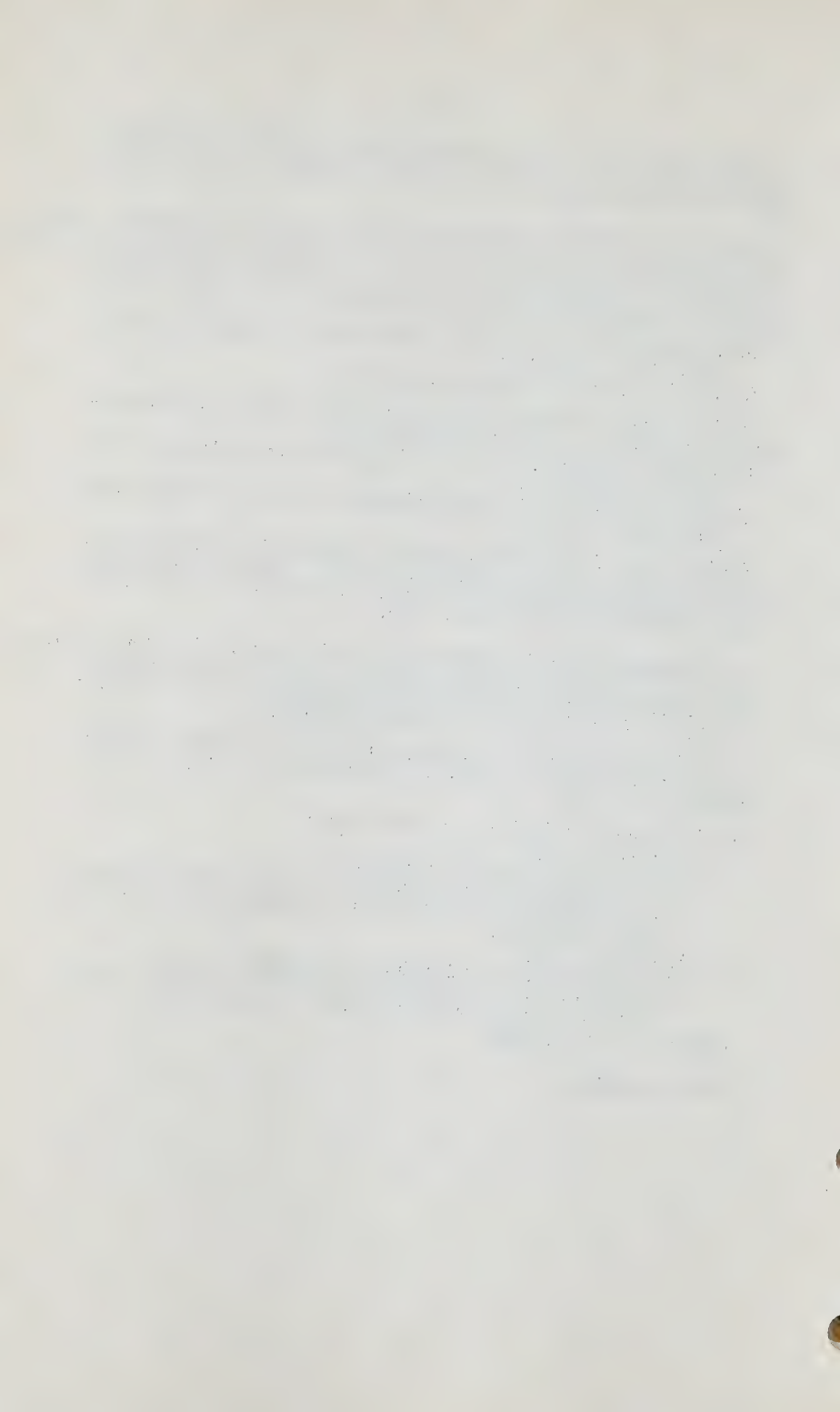
(b) shall be based on:

(i) unit strength as at 31 March of the preceding year, or

(ii) in the case of units organized after 31 March, the average monthly strength for the remainder of the fiscal year.

(Effective 1st April, 1950)

**338-400. Unallotted.**



## PART III

### CHAPTER XIII

#### FINANCIAL BENEFITS—CANADIAN ARMY RESERVE FORCE

##### Section 1—General

**401. Definitions**—(1) In this Part of the Regulations, unless the contrary intention appears:—

- (a) "day" shall include a period of duty of not less than six hours and not more than twenty-four hours; a period of duty at drill and training at local headquarters shall have the meaning prescribed in paragraph 680 of the King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939;
- (b) "duty" means in respect of an officer or soldier, each and every act of service which he is required to perform or render in his capacity as an officer or soldier pursuant to military law, including any regulations or orders made, issued or given by the Governor in Council, by the Minister or by any competent military authority. Without restricting the generality of the foregoing, the term shall include attendance at drills and parades, the giving and receiving of instruction, training and travelling on military business or to or from a camp, school or other place where a military duty is to be performed: Provided that proceeding to and returning from the place designated for the purpose of nightly, daily or week-end drills or parades shall not be regarded as duty;
- (c) "financial benefits" means all pay, allowances, grants and other payments, and all the reimbursements and provisions in kind, prescribed in this Part of the Regulations.

Amdt. No. 6  
27/1947

(2) The definitions set forth in the King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939, and in Parts I and II of these Regulations shall also apply for the purposes of this Part to the extent that they are not inconsistent therewith.

**402. General Conditions**—(1) Subject to the remainder of this paragraph, an officer or soldier of the Canadian Army Reserve Force, hereinafter referred to as an "officer" or "soldier," shall for each day of duty be entitled to the following, at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for an officer or soldier of the Canadian Army Active Force of equivalent rank, classification or group:—

- (a) Pay and allowances as provided in Chapters III to VI;
- (b) Subsistence allowances as provided in Section 2 of Chapter VII;
- (c) Transportation and travelling allowances as provided in Sections 1 to 4 of Chapter IX; and
- (d) Transportation, and travelling entitlements, and other benefits as provided in paragraphs 226 to 233 inclusive, if the officer or soldier is on continuous general service.

Amdt. No. 29  
92/1948

(Effective 1st October, 1948)



(2) The provisions of Chapter XI relating to the imposition of fines, forfeitures and deductions shall govern the issue of the pay and allowances prescribed in this Part to the extent that they are not inconsistent therewith.

(3) The numbers of officers and soldiers by appointments, ranks, classifications and trades shall not exceed the numbers permitted by establishment as approved by appropriate authority: Provided that, where the establishment for any rank is in excess of the number of personnel actually holding such rank, the number of personnel holding lower ranks may be increased by the amount of such excess, notwithstanding that the numbers authorized by establishment for the lower ranks may thereby be exceeded.

(4) The issue of pay shall be governed by the following conditions:—

- (a) the pay issuable to an officer or soldier in any one training year in respect of duty at drill and training shall not exceed the number of days' training actually performed pursuant to the relevant General Orders and Canadian Army Orders for the training year concerned;
- (b) pay shall not be issued to an officer or soldier for any rank or classification in which he has not trained;
- (c) pay shall not be issued to a soldier for any rank, trade or classification to which he has not been duly promoted or appointed and for which he is not fully qualified (*see paragraphs 317, 320, 321, 322, 324, 326, 326B and 330 of King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Militia, 1939*).

(5) (a) The financial benefits issuable to officers or soldiers in any one training year in respect of duty other than as mentioned in (4) of this paragraph shall not exceed the amount provided in annual estimates;

Amdt. No. 42  
132/1949

- (b) An officer or soldier who is married and is not estranged and living apart from his wife or who has a dependent child, as defined in paragraph 931 of the King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939, and who performs such duty shall, in addition to the pay and allowances prescribed in (1) of this paragraph, be entitled to the allowance prescribed in the table to paragraph 166 of these Regulations in respect of the whole of any continuous period of duty in excess of fourteen days.

(Effective 10th June, 1949)

- (c) If an officer or soldier to whom a pension has been granted under the Militia Pension Act performs duty other than as mentioned in (4) of this paragraph, he shall, so long as payments of his pension continue to be made, receive by way of pay and allowances only the amount by which pay and allowances prescribed for the appointment, rank or classification and group from time to time held by him during such service, exceeds the gross pension payable for the period of such service. For the purpose of this subparagraph—

Amdt. No. 48  
156/1949

- (i) the monthly rate of gross pension shall be computed by dividing the annual gross pension by twelve, and
- (ii) where entitlement accrues in respect of a portion of a month of less than thirty days, the gross pension to be deducted for such period shall be calculated by applying the equation:—  
$$\frac{\text{(monthly gross pension)}}{30} \times \text{(number days' service):}$$

(Effective 1st November, 1948)





(6) An officer or soldier shall not be entitled to financial benefits for any day of absence from annual training, with or without leave.

(7) Notwithstanding the provisions of (1) of this paragraph, an officer or soldier when performing continuous general service for a period in excess of six months shall be entitled to progressive pay during any period of service designated in (2) (c) of paragraph 70 under the same conditions as those prescribed in paragraph 70 for an officer or soldier of the Active Force. (Effective 14th July, 1950)

Amdt No 63  
189/1950

**403. Issue of Financial Benefits**—The financial benefits prescribed in this Part of the Regulations shall be accounted for in such manner and shall be issued at such times and in such manner, not inconsistent with these Regulations, as may be specified in any orders issued under paragraph 7 with the concurrence of the Comptroller of the Treasury.

**404. Chaplains and Officiating Clergymen**—(1) Subject to the conditions prescribed in paragraph 402 and to (2) of this paragraph:—

- (a) a clergyman, when appointed as a chaplain to a unit, shall be entitled, while so employed, to pay and allowances for his class in accordance with paragraph 14 of these Regulations;
- (b) when the services of a chaplain are not available and the exigencies of the service so require, a civilian clergyman may be designated by the district officer commanding as an officiating clergyman to perform the duties of chaplain. An officiating clergyman shall be entitled, while so employed, to pay, but not to allowances, at the rate prescribed in paragraph 14 of these Regulations for a chaplain, class II; he shall also be entitled, subject to the approval of the district officer commanding, to reimbursement of his actual and necessary travelling expenses.

(2) Notwithstanding anything to the contrary contained in these Regulations:—

- (a) when a chaplain or officiating clergyman conducts divine worship for a unit, he shall be entitled to pay for a full day;
- (b) when a chaplain has been appointed and an officiating clergyman is required for any reason to perform the chaplain's duties, the number of days pay issuable in any one year in respect of their combined duties in the same appointment shall not exceed the number of days for which pay may be issued pursuant to paragraph 402(4).

**405. Payments to Wives or Dependent Children of Officers or Soldiers Reported Dead or Missing**—(1) When an officer or soldier who is not serving on continuous Army duty but who is married and not estranged and living apart from his wife or his dependent child, as defined in paragraph 931 of The King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939, is reported dead or missing while on duty, the Minister may approve the payment of a monthly allowance calculated in accordance with (2) of this paragraph to:

Amdt No 72  
207/1950

- (a) the wife; or
- (b) the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child.



(2) The allowance shall be an amount equal to the total, at the rates prescribed in these Regulations for the rank of the officer or soldier of:

- (a) if occupying married quarters—marriage allowance at the rate applicable to an officer or soldier of the Canadian Army Active Force of equivalent status and fifteen days' pay; or
- (b) if not occupying married quarters—marriage allowance and separated family's allowance at the rate applicable to an officer or soldier of the Canadian Army Active Force of equivalent status and fifteen days' pay.

(3) Subject to (4) of this paragraph and with the approval of the Minister, the allowance shall commence on the day immediately following that on which the casualty occurs and shall be continued:

- (a) in the case of a deceased officer or soldier—for a period not exceeding two months;
- (b) in the case of an officer or soldier reported missing—for a period ending two months from the date of declaration or presumption of death: Provided that in no case shall payments be made for a period in excess of six months.

(4) If an officer or soldier reported dead or missing is later found to be alive, his account shall be re-opened and credited with the pay and allowances for the period he was missing and the amount paid under this paragraph shall be recovered from his account.

(Effective 16th November, 1950)

**406. Provisional Schools of Instruction**—(1) Officers and soldiers attending provisional schools of instruction shall not be entitled to pay, but travelling allowances may, at the discretion of the district officer commanding, be paid to officers and soldiers who are not resident in, or in the immediate neighbourhood of, the city or town where the school is being held, at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for an officer or soldier of the Active Force in Sections 1 to 4 of Chapter IX.

Amdt No 18  
65/1948

(2) In cases where officers and soldiers are located in the city or town where the provisional school of instruction is being held, but reside one mile or more from the place of instruction, train or bus fares may be allowed at the discretion of the district officer commanding. The district supply and transport officer of the district in which the school is being held shall issue tickets as required to the officer in charge of the school and the latter shall be responsible for issuing the tickets to those entitled thereto.

407-409. *Unallotted.*

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the general principles of the theory of the structure of the atom.

2. The second part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the general principles of the theory of the structure of the atom.

3. The third part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the general principles of the theory of the structure of the atom.

4. The fourth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the general principles of the theory of the structure of the atom.

5. The fifth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the general principles of the theory of the structure of the atom.

6. The sixth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the general principles of the theory of the structure of the atom.

7. The seventh part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the general principles of the theory of the structure of the atom.

8. The eighth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the general principles of the theory of the structure of the atom.

9. The ninth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the general principles of the theory of the structure of the atom.

10. The tenth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the general principles of the theory of the structure of the atom.

## Section 2—Compensation for Loss of Kit

### 410. *Unallotted.*

**411. *Compensation for Loss of Kit***—An officer or soldier shall be entitled to compensation for the loss of his personal kit and equipment to the same extent and under the same conditions as are prescribed in Section 2 of Chapter X of these Regulations.

### 412-414. *Unallotted.*

## Section 3—Miscellaneous Entitlements—Officers and Soldiers

### 415. *Unallotted.*

Amdt. No. 48  
156/1949

**416. *Medical Care and Compensation***—(1) Subject to (3) of this paragraph, an officer or soldier who suffers any injury, disease or illness attributable to the performance of duty shall be entitled to:—

- (a) the necessary medical, surgical, dental and hospital treatment together with pay and allowances, at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for his rank under these Regulations, for the remaining period of the annual camp, course of instruction or other duty;

Amdt. No. 36  
111/1949

(Effective 13th January, 1949)

- (b) such further treatment for the injury, disease or illness as may be necessary; and

- (i) while he remains in hospital, pay, together with quarters and rations in kind or an allowance in lieu at the rate prescribed for his rank in paragraphs 150, 151 or 152, as applicable, and, if he is married or has a dependent child, as defined in paragraph 931 of the King's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, 1939, the allowance prescribed for his rank in the table to paragraph 166;

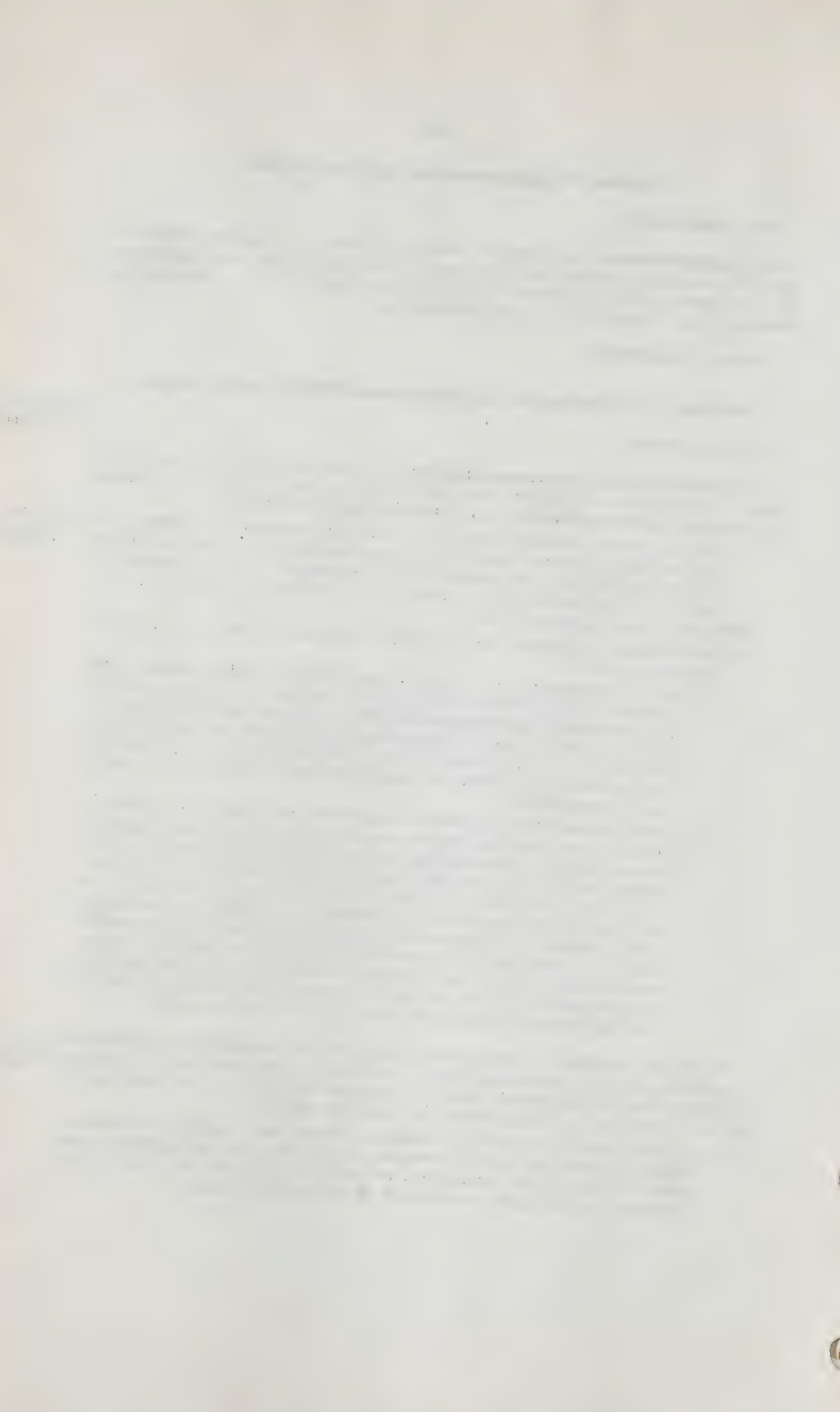
- (ii) while he continues to receive treatment but does not remain in hospital, pay and allowances as provided in (i) for such period, not exceeding three months, as the Minister may decide, having regard to the nature of the disability of the officer or soldier and his capacity to earn a living: Provided that he shall not be entitled to any allowance prescribed in the table to paragraph 166, in respect of any period during which he actually resides with his family, and provided further that the period of treatment under (a) of this paragraph shall count as days of duty for the purpose of the restriction imposed by paragraph 402(4), but the period of treatment under (b) shall not so count.

(2) When an officer or soldier who, while on duty other than attendance at night, daily or week-end drills or parades, suffers any injury, disease, or illness not attributable to the performance of duty and not as a result of his misconduct or imprudence, he shall be entitled to:—

Amdt. No. 27  
88/1948

- (a) to the necessary medical, surgical, dental and hospital treatment together with pay and allowances, until the date upon which the period of the duty terminates, or until the date upon which he is returned to his home, whichever is the earlier; and





(b) after the termination of the period of duty;

(i) if his condition permits him to be sent to his home, to further treatment at the public expense as may be authorized by the Minister;

(ii) while his condition does not permit him to be sent to his home, to such further medical, surgical, dental and hospital treatment as may be necessary, together with quarters and rations in kind or an allowance in lieu at the rate prescribed for his rank in paragraphs 150, 151 or 152, as applicable.

(3) If a pension be awarded in respect of the injury, disease or illness, issues of pay and allowances under the authority of this paragraph in respect of a period subsequent to the date of commencement of the pension, shall be recoverable from the pension for such period.

(4) The treatment authorized in this paragraph may be given:—

(a) in a naval, military or air force hospital, a hospital or ward administered by the Department of Veterans Affairs or a civil hospital; and

(b) by naval, military or air force medical officers, medical officers of the Department of Veterans Affairs or civilian practitioners; as may be most expedient, having regard to the nature of the case and the exigencies of the service.

(5) An officer or soldier who, in the opinion of the officer commanding a command unreasonably refuses to accept the treatment prescribed shall not, as from the date of such refusal, be granted either any further treatment or, where applicable, any further financial benefits as prescribed in this paragraph.

Amdt No 27  
88/1948

(6) An officer or soldier shall not be entitled to any of the benefits prescribed in this paragraph beyond the date of retirement or discharge from the Service. (Effective 1st April, 1947)

Amdt No 51  
162/1950

**417. Funeral Expenses**—(1) When an officer or soldier dies in the circumstances specified in (2) of this paragraph, the funeral expenses involved shall be payable from public funds at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in paragraph 321.

(2) The funeral expenses mentioned in (1) of this paragraph shall be payable in respect of an officer or soldier who dies:—

(a) while on duty;

(b) as a result of injury, disease or illness attributable to the performance of duty; or

(c) as a result of injury, disease or illness not attributable to the performance of duty while he is receiving treatment at public expense in accordance with paragraph 416.

**418. Committees of Adjustment**—When an officer or soldier, while on duty dies or is officially reported missing or while on duty is retired or discharged by reason of insanity and committed to a mental institution, the commanding officer of his unit shall appoint a committee of adjustment in accordance with such orders as may be issued by the Adjutant-General.



419. **Grant for Private Pilot's Training**—(1) Subject to the remainder of this paragraph, an officer, who on his appointment as an Air Observation Post Pilot holds valid pilot's qualifications as prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, shall be entitled to a grant equivalent to the amount which he has expended in training for and obtaining such qualifications.

(2) The amount of the grant shall not, in any event, exceed \$200.

(3) The grant shall be payable when the pilot has qualified to "wings standard".

(4) A claim for the grant shall be supported by vouchers as evidence that the amount claimed has been properly expended. Any amount which the Chief of the General Staff considers to be improper shall not be paid.

(5) An officer shall not be entitled to the grant if he has previously received training in any of His Majesty's Forces to the standard of qualification prescribed in (1) of this paragraph.

420. **Meal Allowance**—(1) An officer or soldier other than one who is in receipt of subsistence allowance or ration allowance who attends a special parade or exercise over meal hours shall, if meals are required and cannot be provided from Government sources, be entitled to a meal allowance of fifty cents per meal.

Amdt No 55  
171/1950

(2) The allowance prescribed in (1) of this paragraph shall be subject to any limitations prescribed by the Adjutant-General.

(Effective 8th March, 1950).

421-424. **Unallotted.**

#### Section 4—Miscellaneous Charges and Deductions

425. **Damage and Loss of Public Property**—(1) The pay of an officer or soldier shall be subject to such deductions as are necessary to make good any loss, culpable damage or destruction of public stores issued to him in respect of training (*see Section 44 (2) of the Militia Act*).

(2) The deduction mentioned in (1) of this paragraph shall, if not made from the pay of an officer or soldier and deposited to the credit of the Receiver General, be deducted from any allowance payable under paragraph 433.

426. **Recovery of Transportation Costs**—The pay of an officer commanding a unit shall be subject to such deductions as are necessary to make good the cost of transportation from unit headquarters to a camp



of instruction and return in respect of any soldier brought to camp obviously physically unfit for training. The camp commandant shall furnish to the camp paymaster the amount and the name of any officer against whom recovery of such costs is to be made.

427-429. *Unallotted.*

## Section 5—Unit Entitlements—Allowances and Grants

430. *Allowances Generally—Conditions*—(1) The allowances and grants authorized under this Section shall not be deemed to be personal emoluments of the officers receiving the same, but shall be paid by such officers into unit or company, etc. funds, as the case may be, and shall be used for such purposes as specified in this Section and in any orders issued under paragraph 7.

(2) The payment of all allowances due under paragraphs 433 and 438 may be held in abeyance:—

Amdt. No. 31  
104/1948

- (a) until the commanding officer concerned, in his capacity as accounting officer has replied to all official correspondence in connection with any consignment of ammunition, arms, clothing, equipment or stores made to him for the unit under his command;
- (b) until after the inspection of arms, equipment, clothing, books, etc. has been carried out and the proportionate value of deficiencies and cost of culpable damages, if any, ascertained;
- (c) until there has been furnished to the officer commanding the command concerned satisfactory proof that, for the period terminating on the 31st day of March, all payments with respect to storage and caretaking have been made in full to the persons entitled to receive the same;
- (d) until the officer commanding the command concerned has approved the regimental audit for the period terminating on the 31st day of March;
- (e) until a certified true copy of every lease or agreement respecting the accommodation obtained for the storage of arms, clothing and equipment has been filed with the officer commanding a command or, if there be no lease or agreement, a statement by the officer concerned regarding the arrangements made for such accommodation shall be filed instead with the officer commanding a command for purposes of record.

(3) Where arms, clothing and equipment in use by sub-formations consisting of headquarters and one or more companies, etc., of a unit, are accounted for in one ledger account by the officer commanding the unit, such officer shall be the accounting officer of the sub-formations so concerned, whose company, etc. commanders are eligible, subject to the provisions of the regulations, to receive the allowances authorized by paragraphs 433, 438 and 440, but in the foregoing circumstances, such allowances shall be paid to the unit commander, subject to (4) of this paragraph.

Amdt. No. 21  
74/1948

(4) When the value of deficiencies and culpable damages has been recovered from the allowances in question, the officer commanding the unit, in consultation with the officers commanding the sub-formations concerned, will determine the value of deficiencies and culpable damages for which each company, etc. commander is responsible, and may, if necessary, deduct the amount involved from the amount of the allowances payable to the responsible company, etc. commander.





(5) Where the value of the deficiencies and culpable damages assessed against the officer commanding the unit exceeds the amount of the allowances payable to such officer under the provisions of (3) of this paragraph, the amount by which such allowances are exceeded will be recoverable from such officer, who, as the officer commanding the unit, is empowered, under Section 44 (2) of the Militia Act, to recover the amounts involved for deficiencies, etc., from the individuals responsible therefor.

**431. Officer in Command of a Detached Company, etc.**—When the officer in command of a detached squadron, battery, company, platoon, section or any other formation is required to hold clothing, arms and equipment for the use and training of his unit and is entitled, under paragraph 438, to draw allowances for the care of such clothing, arms and equipment, the value of any deficiencies and culpable damages to arms, clothing and equipment shall be recovered from the allowances payable to such officer under paragraphs 433 and 438 subject to the limitations herein prescribed. Should the amount of such deficiencies, etc., exceed the amount of allowances payable, the balance shall be recovered from such officer.

Amdt. No. 31  
104/1943

(Effective 1st April, 1948)

**432. Change of Command**—When on a change of command there are deficiencies or culpable damages for which the outgoing officer is held responsible and the value of which exceeds the proportion of the contingency allowance accruing up to the date upon which change of command is to take place, the amount of such excess shall be paid in cash by the outgoing officer before he is relieved of his command.

**433. Contingency and Training Allowance**—(1) Subject to para. 430(1) and to such Orders as may be issued under paragraph 7, a contingency allowance may be paid annually to the officer commanding a unit ordered to train, in such amount as may be authorized by the general officer commanding concerned in accordance with standards of efficiency as may be defined from time to time in Canadian Army Orders: Provided that such amount shall not exceed \$2.00 for each officer and soldier authorized in the establishment of the unit.

Amdt No. 1  
16/1947

(2) In addition to the allowance authorized in (1) of this paragraph an officer commanding a unit shall, subject to para 430 and the remainder of this paragraph and to such orders as may be issued under paragraph 7, receive a training allowance of \$1.00 for each officer appointed to, and each soldier enlisted in the Reserve Force and present at the authorized annual training: Provided that the officer commanding a unit in which the number of officers and soldiers trained in any one year is less than twenty-five per cent of the authorized establishment shall receive an amount based on twenty-five per cent of the establishment of the unit, and provided further, that the officer commanding a unit not ordered to train in any one year may, subject to the approval of the officer commanding the command concerned, receive an allowance not in excess of an amount based on twenty-five per cent of the establishment of the unit.

Amdt No. 1  
16/1947

(3) The allowance prescribed in (2) of this paragraph shall be liable to deductions for the value of deficiencies of arms, clothing and equipment and culpable damages assessed against the officer commanding the unit, and such civilian, public and mess or institute claims as the Minister may direct. (Effective 1st October, 1946.)

Amdt No. 4  
19/1947

The first of these is the fact that the  
government has been unable to  
obtain the necessary funds to  
carry out its policy. This is due  
to the fact that the government  
has been unable to raise the  
necessary funds to carry out its  
policy. This is due to the fact  
that the government has been  
unable to raise the necessary funds  
to carry out its policy.

The second of these is the fact that  
the government has been unable to  
obtain the necessary funds to  
carry out its policy. This is due  
to the fact that the government  
has been unable to raise the  
necessary funds to carry out its  
policy. This is due to the fact  
that the government has been  
unable to raise the necessary funds  
to carry out its policy.

The third of these is the fact that  
the government has been unable to  
obtain the necessary funds to  
carry out its policy. This is due  
to the fact that the government  
has been unable to raise the  
necessary funds to carry out its  
policy. This is due to the fact  
that the government has been  
unable to raise the necessary funds  
to carry out its policy.

The fourth of these is the fact that  
the government has been unable to  
obtain the necessary funds to  
carry out its policy. This is due  
to the fact that the government  
has been unable to raise the  
necessary funds to carry out its  
policy. This is due to the fact  
that the government has been  
unable to raise the necessary funds  
to carry out its policy.

The fifth of these is the fact that  
the government has been unable to  
obtain the necessary funds to  
carry out its policy. This is due  
to the fact that the government  
has been unable to raise the  
necessary funds to carry out its  
policy. This is due to the fact  
that the government has been  
unable to raise the necessary funds  
to carry out its policy.

The sixth of these is the fact that  
the government has been unable to  
obtain the necessary funds to  
carry out its policy. This is due  
to the fact that the government  
has been unable to raise the  
necessary funds to carry out its  
policy. This is due to the fact  
that the government has been  
unable to raise the necessary funds  
to carry out its policy.

434-437. *Unallotted.*

438. *Allowance for Care of Arms, Clothing and Equipment*—(1) Subject to paragraph 430 and to (2) and (3) of this paragraph, an annual allowance at the rate prescribed in the table to this paragraph, or such proportion thereof as may be approved by the officer commanding the command, shall be paid to the officer commanding a unit or sub-unit, as applicable, for the care and maintenance of arms, clothing and equipment, in respect of which accommodation has been provided at the public expense for the purpose of storage and safe custody thereof.

Amdt. No. 31  
104/1948

(2) The amount prescribed in the table to this paragraph with respect to a detached troop, platoon, or section, shall be deducted from the amount payable to the officer commanding a company, etc., from whose company, etc., the troop, platoon or section is detached.

(3) The officer commanding a battery of artillery which is not in possession of armament, shall receive fifty per cent of the allowance prescribed in the table to this paragraph, or such lesser proportion as may be approved by the officer commanding the command.

(Effective 1st April, 1948)



TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 438

Designations	Maximum annual allowance	Amdt No 31 104/1948
. ARMoured CORPS		
To OC each—Brigade Headquarters.....	\$150.00	
“ “ —Regiment.....	30.00	
“ “ —Squadron.....	150.00	
“ “ —Detached Troop.....	25.00	
ARTILLERY		
“ “ —Army Group, Corps and Divisional Headquarters.....	50.00	Amdt No 45
“ “ —Regiment.....	30.00	140/1949
“ “ —Battery, except Coast Battery.....	340.00	
“ “ —Coast Battery.....	175.00	
“ “ —Detached Troop, except Anti-Tank Troop.....	150.00	
“ “ —Detached Anti-Tank Troop.....	100.00	
“ “ —Anti-Aircraft Operation Room.....	80.00	
ENGINEERS		
“ “ —Corps and Divisional Headquarters.....	20.00	
“ “ —Regiment.....	20.00	
“ “ —Squadron, except Survey Squadron.....	150.00	
“ “ —Survey Squadron.....	125.00	
“ “ —Electrical and Mechanical Troop.....	30.00	
SIGNALS		
“ “ —Coast Signal Regiment.....	25.00	Amdt No 62
“ “ —Area Signal Squadron.....	100.00	188/1950
“ “ —Signal Regiment.....	770.00	
“ “ —Independent Signal Squadron.....	225.00	
(Effective 3rd March, 1950)		
INFANTRY		
“ “ —Infantry Battalion.....	25.00	
“ “ —Headquarters Company.....	150.00	
“ “ —Support Company.....	150.00	
“ “ —Rifle Company.....	120.00	
“ “ —Machine Gun Battalion.....	25.00	
“ “ —Headquarters Company.....	150.00	
“ “ —Heavy Mortar Company.....	150.00	
“ “ —Medium Machine Gun Company.....	150.00	
“ “ —Motor Battalion.....	25.00	
“ “ —Headquarters Company.....	150.00	
“ “ —Support Company.....	150.00	
“ “ —Motor Company.....	150.00	
“ “ —Detached Platoon.....	30.00	
“ “ —Infantry Brigade Headquarters.....	150.00	
RCASC		
“ “ —Headquarters Corps Troops Column RCASC.....	50.00	
“ “ —Headquarters Divisional RCASC Column.....	50.00	
“ “ —Company.....	140.00	Amdt No 62
“ “ —Artillery Platoon.....	50.00	188/1950
“ “ —Detached Platoon.....	30.00	



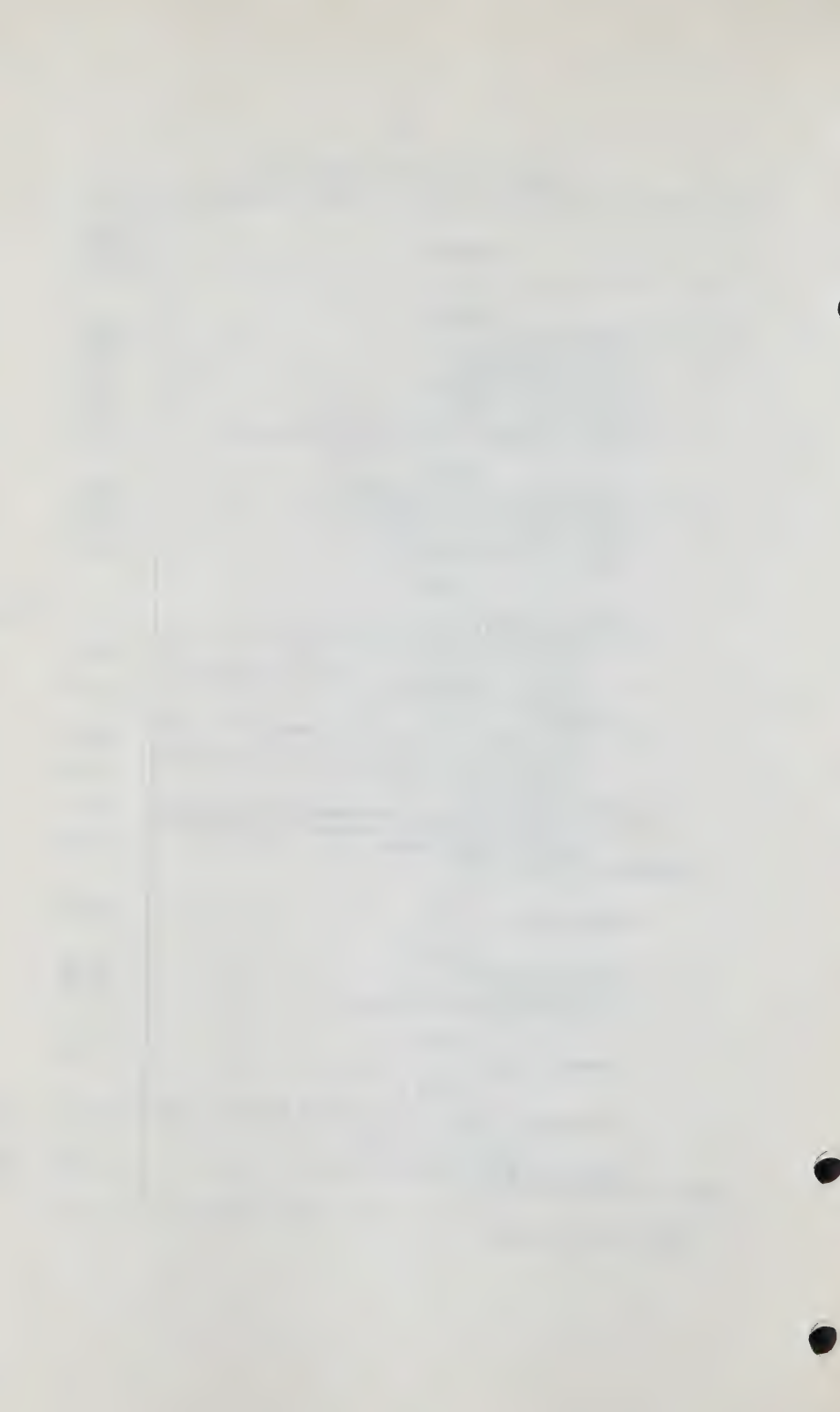


TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 438—*Conc.*

Designations		Maximum annual allowance
RCAMC		
To OC each—Field Ambulance.....		\$90.00
“ “ —Field Dressing Station.....		40.00
“ “ —Field Hygiene Section.....		20.00
“ “ —Casualty Clearing Station.....		40.00
“ “ —Field Sanitary Section.....		20.00
“ “ —Detached Section of a Field Ambulance.....		20.00
“ “ —Detached Bearer Company of a Field Ambulance.....		45.00
RCOC		
“ “ —Headquarters Corps Troops RCOC.....		30.00
“ “ —Corps Troops Ordnance Field Park.....		100.00
“ “ —Divisional Ordnance Field Park.....		75.00
“ “ —Brigade Ordnance Field Park.....		35.00
“ “ —Headquarters RCOC Division.....		30.00
RCEME		
“ “ —Technical Regiment		
— Regimental HQ (including HQ Squadron)		
— Establishment strength of 40 personnel or lesser number.....		30.00
— For each additional 20 personnel of establishment strength or lesser number.....		15.00
— Squadrons		
— Establishment strength of 80 personnel or lesser number.....		60.00
— For each additional 20 personnel of establishment strength or lesser number.....		15.00
“ “ —Technical Squadron		
— Establishment strength of 80 personnel or lesser number		60.00
— For each additional 20 personnel of establishment strength or lesser number.....		15.00
(Effective 2nd February, 1950)		
CPC		
“ “ —Postal Unit.....		10.00
C PRO C		
“ “ —Divisional Company.....		125.00
“ “ —Corps Company.....		150.00
“ “ —Detached Section of a Company.....		15.00
RCDC		
“ “ —Dental Company.....		25.00
C INT C		
“ “ —Intelligence Company—(Effective 1st December, 1948).		150.00
MISCELLANEOUS		
“ “ —Command Personnel Selection Unit.....		25.00
(Effective 1st September, 1949)		

		Amdt No 68 199/1950

(Effective 1st April, 1948)



**439. Where Proper Care not Given to Arms, Clothing and Equipment**Amdt No 31  
104/1948

—(1) Where an officer commanding a unit is provided with a Government owned or rented building and the officer commanding a command considers that the arms, clothing and equipment on charge to an officer commanding are not being properly cared for and that such officer commanding is not applying a proper proportion of the allowance payable to him under paragraph 438 for the care of the arms, clothing and equipment on his charge, the officer commanding a command may, after giving due notice of his intention to such officer commanding, make arrangements for the necessary and desirable care of and treatment to such arms, clothing and equipment, and pay for the services rendered for such purposes an amount as, in the opinion of the officer commanding a command is reasonable compensation for such services. The amount so paid is to be deducted from the allowance authorized under para. 438.

(2) Any care and treatment of arms, clothing and equipment carried out under (1) of this paragraph shall in no way be deemed to relieve such officer commanding from his obligations with respect to such arms, clothing and equipment.

(Effective 1st April, 1948)

**440. Unallotted.**

**441. Deductions from the Allowance**—(1) Except as provided in paragraph 439 and (2) of this paragraph, the annual allowance for care of arms, clothing and equipment shall not be subject to deductions, but shall be paid in the amount prescribed in paragraph 438 to the officer commanding the unit.

(2) When the amount of the allowance exceeds that of the expenses incurred through providing storage and caretaking, the balance remaining over and above such expenses shall be liable to the following deductions:—

- (a) the value of deficiencies and culpable damages;
- (b) the cost of transportation and other incidental expenses of the inspecting officer for additional visits for the purpose of completing the annual inspection of arms, clothing and equipment, including barrack stores, on charge to an officer commanding a unit, in consequence of any officer commanding a unit not having the equipment, etc., on his charge ready for inspection on the appointed date.

**442-443. Unallotted.**

**444. Reimbursement for Postage Expenses**—(1) Subject to paragraph 430 (1) and to such orders as may be issued under paragraph 7, the officer commanding a unit or formation shall be reimbursed for expenses incurred in respect of official postage.

Amdt No 21  
74/1948

(2) The officer commanding a command may, for the purpose of this paragraph, authorize an advance from public funds to each commanding officer in an amount not to exceed \$25.00 which shall be maintained by reimbursement of claims submitted pursuant to (1) of this paragraph: Provided that each such advance must be accounted for by the end of the fiscal year in which it was made. (Effective 1st February, 1948)



**445. Clerical Assistance Allowance**—Subject to paragraph 430, an annual allowance may, at the rate prescribed in the table to this paragraph, or such proportion thereof as may be approved by the officer commanding a command be paid to the officer commanding a unit for the purpose of defraying cost of clerical assistance.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 445

Unit		Amount		Amdt No 29 92/1948
		\$	cts.	
<b>ARMoured CORPS</b>				
To OC each—	Brigade Headquarters.....	125.00		
" "	—Regiment.....	310.00		Amdt No 30 98/1948
<b>ARTILLERY</b>				
" "	—Army Group, Corps and Divisional Headquarters.....	125.00		
" "	—Regiment.....	125.00		Amdt No 45 140/1949
" "	—Battery.....	65.00		
" "	—Anti-Aircraft Operation Room.....	30.00		
<b>ENGINEERS</b>				
" "	—Regiment.....	125.00		
" "	—Squadron.....	65.00		
" "	—Survey Squadron.....	75.00		
" "	—Electrical and Mechanical Troop.....	30.00		
<b>SIGNALS</b>				
" "	—Coast Signal Regiment.....	95.00		
" "	—Area Signal Squadron.....	65.00		Amdt No 62 188/1950
" "	—Signal Regiment.....	310.00		
" "	—Independent Signal Squadron.....	65.00		
(Effective 3rd March, 1950)				
<b>INFANTRY</b>				
" "	—Brigade Headquarters.....	125.00		
" "	—Battalion.....	310.00		
<b>RCASC</b>				
" "	—Headquarters Corps Troops Column RCASC.....	125.00		
" "	—Headquarters Divisional RCASC Column.....	125.00		
" "	—Company.....	65.00		
" "	—Artillery Platoon.....	30.00		Amdt No 62 188/1950
<b>RCAMC</b>				
" "	—Field Ambulance.....	125.00		
" "	—Field Dressing Station.....	95.00		
" "	—Field Hygiene Section.....	40.00		
" "	—Casualty Clearing Station.....	95.00		
" "	—Field Sanitary Section.....	40.00		
<b>RCOC</b>				
" "	—Headquarters, Corps Troops RCOC.....	95.00		
" "	—Corps Troops Ordnance Field Park.....	190.00		
" "	—Divisional Ordnance Field Park.....	95.00		
" "	—Independent Brigade Ordnance Field Park.....	95.00		
" "	—Headquarters RCOC Division.....	95.00		





TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 445—conc.

Unit	Amount	
	\$ cts.	
RCEME		Amdt No 68 199/1950
To OC each—Technical Regiment		
— Regimental HQ (including HQ Squadron)		
— Establishment strength of 40 personnel or lesser number.....	15.00	
— For each additional 20 personnel of establishment strength or lesser number.....	7.50	
— Squadrons		
— Establishment strength of 80 personnel or lesser number.....	30.00	
— For each additional 20 personnel of establishment strength or lesser number.....	7.50	
“ “ —Technical Squadron		
— Establishment strength of 80 personnel or lesser number	30.00	
— For each additional 20 personnel of establishment strength or lesser number.....	7.50	
(Effective 2nd February, 1950)		
CPC		
“ “ —Postal Unit.....	40.00	
C PRO C		
“ “ —Divisional Company.....	90.00	
“ “ —Corps Company.....	105.00	
RCDC		
“ “ —Company.....	65.00	
C INT C		
“ “ —Intelligence Company—(Effective 1st December, 1948).	150.00	Amdt No 38 116/1949
MISCELLANEOUS		
“ “ —Command Personnel Selection Unit.....	\$150.00	Amdt No 55 171/1950
(Effective 1st September, 1949)		

(Effective 1st April, 1948).

**446-447. Unallotted.**

448. **Grants to Bands**—(1) Subject to (2), (3) and (4) of this paragraph, an annual grant to authorized bands may be paid on the authority of the officer commanding the command.

Amdt No 10  
42/1947



(2) The annual grant shall be issued in an amount determined by the officer commanding the command but shall not be in excess of the amount specified in the table to this paragraph for the size of the band: Provided that any amount recommended in excess of \$300.00 for payment to the band performing the duties of a state band at Ottawa shall be subject to the approval of the Minister.

(3) Payment of the grant prescribed in (1) of this paragraph shall be made in accordance with orders issued under paragraph 7.

(4) Grants made under this paragraph shall be used for the purchase of music, maintenance, minor repairs to instruments and other miscellaneous expenses.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 448

Authorized Band	Amount
Not exceeding 15 pieces.....	\$150.00
Exceeding 15 but not exceeding 20 pieces.....	200.00
Exceeding 20 but not exceeding 25 pieces.....	250.00
Exceeding 25 pieces.....	300.00
A regimental band performing the duties of a state band at Ottawa.....	500.00

(Effective: 1st April, 1947)

449. **Organization Allowance**—(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this paragraph, the commanding officer of a unit shall, upon the approval of the officer commanding a command, be reimbursed for expenses incurred in the organization of the unit.

Amdt No 23  
79/1948

(2) Reimbursement of expenses mentioned in (1) of this paragraph shall not exceed the following amounts:—

Amdt No 23  
79/1948

For each company, etc. .... \$300.00

For each independent unit, smaller than a company, etc. 150.00

(3) For the purpose of this paragraph, a unit disbanded for the purpose of immediate reorganization shall not be entitled to reimbursement of expenses as herein prescribed, provided that where a unit is authorized to reorganize after having been dormant for a period of one year or more the officer commanding a command may approve reimbursement of expenses incurred through such reorganization within the maximum prescribed in (2) of this paragraph and provided further, that where the reorganization of a unit involves a change in the location of the unit, the officer commanding a command may approve reimbursement of expenses incurred through such reorganization within the maximum prescribed in (2) of this paragraph. (Effective 1st April, 1948)

Amdt No 23  
79/1948



450. **Physical Fitness Equipment**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph, on initial organization of a unit, the Chief of the General Staff may approve a grant not exceeding \$1.00 for each officer and soldier authorized in the establishment of the unit for the purpose of providing physical fitness equipment. Amdt No 65  
194/1950

(2) A unit disbanded for the purpose of immediate reorganization shall not be entitled to the grant prescribed in (1) of this paragraph, unless the unit is authorized to reorganize after having been dormant for a period of one year.

(3) Subject to (4) of this paragraph, an officer commanding may be reimbursed the amount expended for the maintenance of physical fitness equipment of his unit.

(4) The amount claimable in any calendar year:

(a) shall not exceed:

- (i) fifty cents for each officer or man, or
- (ii) in the case of units disbanded or organized during the year, one-twelfth of this amount for each complete month that the unit is organized;

(b) shall be based on:

- (i) unit strength as at 31 December of the preceding year, or
- (ii) in the case of units organized on or after 1 January, the average monthly strength for the remainder of the year.

(Effective 1st April, 1950)

451-500. **Unallotted.**





## PART IV

## CHAPTER XIV

FINANCIAL BENEFITS—CANADIAN ARMY SUPPLEMENTARY  
RESERVEAmdt. No. 4  
19/1948

501. *Entitlements*—An officer or soldier of the Supplementary Reserve shall for each day of duty be entitled to pay and allowances and other benefits, at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for an officer or soldier of the Reserve Force in Part III of these Regulations.

502-600. *Unallotted.*



## PART V

## CHAPTER XV

## FINANCIAL BENEFITS—CANADIAN OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS

Amdt. No. 18

65/1948

## Section 1—Personal Benefits

601. **Entitlements**—(1) Subject to the remainder of this paragraph and to any orders issued under paragraph 7, a member of the Canadian Officers' Training Corps shall, for each day of duty be entitled to pay, allowances and other benefits at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for an officer of the Canadian Army Reserve Force in Sections (1) to (4) of Chapter XIII of these Regulations.

(2) For the purpose of determining the entitlement to pay and allowances and other benefits of a member of the Canadian Officers' Training Corps, such member shall be entitled to pay, allowances and other benefits:—

(a) if a commissioned officer, at the rates prescribed for an officer of equivalent rank;

(b) if an officer cadet, at the rates prescribed for a 2nd lieutenant.

(3) The issue of pay, allowances and other benefits shall be governed by the following conditions:—

(a) the pay issuable to a member for any one training year in respect of duty at the theoretical phase of training shall not exceed the number of days as authorized by the relevant Canadian Army Order for the training year concerned;

(b) the pay, allowances and other benefits issuable to a member for any one training year in respect of duty other than mentioned in (a) of this paragraph shall not exceed the number of days' duty actually performed pursuant to the relevant Canadian Army Order for the training year concerned.

602-610. *Unallotted.*

## Section 2—Contingent Entitlements—Allowances and Grants

611. **General Conditions**—(1) The annual allowances, grants and reimbursements authorized under this section shall not be deemed to be personal emoluments of the officers receiving the same, but shall be paid by such officers into contingent funds and shall be used for such purposes as prescribed in this section or any orders issued under paragraph 7.

(2) When on a change of command there are deficiencies or culpable damages for which the outgoing officer is held responsible and the value of which exceeds the proportion of the training allowance accruing up to the date upon which change of command is to take place, the amount of such excess shall be paid in cash by the outgoing officer before he is relieved of his command.

(3) Where in this section allowances, grants and reimbursements are prescribed in terms of an annual rate, the amount of such allowances, grants and reimbursements accruing in respect of any number of months less than twelve shall be an amount bearing the same relation to the annual rate as the number of complete months bears to the number twelve. A period less than one month shall be disregarded.



**612. Contingency and Training Allowance**—Subject to paragraph 611, an annual contingency and training allowance shall be payable to the commanding officer of each contingent of the Canadian Officers' Training Corps at the maximum rates prescribed for a unit of the Canadian Army Reserve Force in paragraph 433 of these Regulations.

**613. Reimbursement for Postage Expenses**—(1) Subject to paragraph 611 and to such orders as may be issued under paragraph 7, the officer commanding a university contingent of the Canadian Officers' Training Corps shall be reimbursed for expenses incurred in respect of official postage.

Amdt. No. 34  
109/1949

(2) The officer commanding a command may, for the purpose of this paragraph, authorize an advance from public funds to each commanding officer in an amount not to exceed \$10.00 which shall be maintained by reimbursement of claims submitted pursuant to (1) of this paragraph, provided that each such advance must be accounted for by the end of the fiscal year in which it is made.

(Effective 1st January, 1949)

**614. Clerical Assistance Allowance**—(1) Subject to paragraph 611 and the remainder of this paragraph, expenditures for clerical assistance may, for each week of the academic year or for a period not exceeding thirty-two weeks, whichever may be the lesser, be made by the commanding officer of a Canadian Officers' Training Corps contingent within the maxima prescribed in the table to this paragraph.

(2) The allowance mentioned in (1) of this paragraph shall not be regarded as a cash allowance, but shall be expended in payment of bills incurred by the commanding officer up to the maximum amount authorized under (1) of this paragraph and the unexpended balance at the end of the financial year shall lapse.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 614

Amdt. No. 26  
86/1948

Numbers under Instruction	Entitlement per week
For the first 100 members or lesser number.....	\$10.00
For each additional 50 members or lesser number.....	5.00

(Effective 1st April, 1948)

**615. Library Grants**—(1) Subject to paragraph 611 and the remainder of this paragraph, a grant towards the cost of the establishment and maintenance of a military reference library, comprised of other than Government publications, at a university, shall be made in an amount not in excess of that prescribed in the table to this paragraph for the authorized establishment of the contingent.

(2) Payment of the initial grant shall be made on receipt of approval from the Chief of the General Staff to establish the library.





76d

(3) For the fiscal year in which a reference library is established, the annual grant shall be one-twelfth of the annual maintenance grant prescribed in the table to this paragraph for each complete month remaining in that fiscal year.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 615

Contingent Establishment	Initial Grant	Annual Maintenance Grant
For the first 48 members or lesser number.....	\$200.00	\$50.00
For each additional 48 members or lesser number.....	100.00	25.00

(Effective 1st April, 1947.)

616-700. *Unallotted.*



## PART VI

## CHAPTER XVI

## FINANCIAL BENEFITS—CADET SERVICES OF CANADA

**701. Entitlements—Officers other than Honorary**—Subject to paragraph 706 and unless the contrary intention appears, an officer of the Cadet Services of Canada, other than an officer holding an honorary commission shall, for each day of duty, be entitled to pay and allowances and other benefits at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for an officer of equivalent rank in the Canadian Army Reserve Force in Sections (1) to (4) of Chapter XIII of the Regulations.

Amdt No 11  
45/1947

**702. Entitlement—Honorary Officers**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph, an officer who holds an honorary commission shall not be entitled to pay, allowances or other benefits.

(2) A clergyman or medical practitioner holding an honorary commission who is required to perform duty as a chaplain or medical officer with a Cadet Corps, shall be entitled to pay and allowances and other benefits at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for an officer of equivalent rank in the Canadian Army Reserve Force for each day of duty at a camp or place established for full time courses where the services of a chaplain or medical officer, as appropriate, are not otherwise provided. (*See Appendix XI in regard to the employment of civilian clergymen and medical practitioners.*)

**703-705. Unallotted.**

**706. General Conditions**—The number of days for which pay may be issued to an officer in any one training year shall not exceed the number specifically prescribed for that year in any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

Amdt No 75  
213/1951

(Effective 1st January, 1950)

**707. Meal Allowance**—(1) An officer other than one who is in receipt of subsistence allowance or ration allowance who attends a special parade or exercise over meal hours shall, if meals are required and cannot be provided from Government sources, be entitled to a meal allowance of fifty cents per meal.

Amdt No 55  
171/1950

(2) The allowance prescribed in (1) of this paragraph shall be subject to any limitations prescribed by the Adjutant-General.

(Effective 8th March, 1950.)

**708-709. Unallotted.**

**710. Civilian Instructors and Army Cadets**—For the financial benefits accruing to civilian instructors and Army Cadets, *see Appendix XI.*

(Effective 1st April, 1947.)



## APPENDIX I

Order in Council relating to employment of medical officers, civilian medical practitioners, and civilian nurses Amdt. No. 12  
49/1947

P.C. 6496

Amdt. No. 52  
163/1950

*Approved by His Excellency the Governor General in Council on the  
29th December, 1949*

## ORDER

1. A medical officer of the Royal Canadian Navy, the Canadian Army or the Royal Canadian Air Force, other than one serving on continuous general service, or a civilian medical practitioner, or a civilian registered nurse, may be employed from time to time as the exigencies of the Service may require, on the authority of the Chief of the Air Staff, Adjutant-General, the air or other officer commanding, or the officer commanding a military command as applicable on certification by him that the medical facilities required are not available through the medical services of the Royal Canadian Navy, the Canadian Army Active Force, the Royal Canadian Air Force (Regular), the Department of Veterans Affairs, the Department of National Health and Welfare, or other departments or agencies of the Dominion Government operating a full time medical service.

2. A medical officer or civilian practitioner may be employed by the day or for individual examinations, treatments or consultations. A civilian registered nurse may be employed by the day.

3. Subject to paragraph 6, a medical officer mentioned in paragraph 1 shall be entitled:—

- (a) if employed by the day—to compensation, except marriage allowance or dependents' allowance, at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for an officer of equivalent rank and status in the permanent military forces, in respect of each day on which he is so employed: Provided that in determining any entitlement to transportation and travelling expenses such officer's home shall be deemed to be his permanent station;
- (b) if employed for individual examinations, treatments or consultations—to the following fees:—
  - (i) for a medical examination on entrance—\$5.00,
  - (ii) for a medical examination on entrance, including determination of fitness for aircrew category and aircrew duties—\$10.00,
  - (iii) for re-examination for aircrew fitness—\$3.00,
  - (iv) for other examinations, treatments and consultations—such fees as may be authorized from time to time with respect to the examination and treatment of persons under the care of Department of Veterans Affairs.

4. A civilian practitioner shall be entitled:—

- (a) if employed by the day—to pay at the rate of \$12.00 per diem and, in addition, to single quarters and rations, if available;
- (b) if employed for individual examinations, treatments or consultations, to the fees prescribed in sub-paragraph (b) of paragraph 3 of this Order; and





- (c) subject to the approval of the officer certifying that medical facilities are not available as mentioned in paragraph 1, to reimbursement for his actual and necessary travelling expenses if required to travel pursuant to the terms of his employment.

5. A civilian registered nurse shall be entitled to compensation in accordance with the rates from time to time prevailing in the area in which the services are performed.

6. A medical officer mentioned in paragraph 1 shall not be entitled to any pay, allowances, fees or reimbursement from public funds other than as prescribed in paragraph 3 in respect of any period of employment undertaken or duties performed pursuant to this Order.

(General Order)

(HQ 200-68-2) (JAG)

Amdt. No. 52  
163/1950



## APPENDIX II

## MILITIA PENSION ACT

## CHAPTER 133, R.S. 1927

AMENDED BY			
CHAPTER 35, DATED JUNE 11TH, 1928			
"	6,	"	MAY 1ST, 1929
"	32,	"	MAY 30TH, 1930
"	12,	"	MAR. 31ST, 1937
"	12,	"	JUNE 21ST, 1940
"	59,	"	AUG. 31ST, 1946
"	9,	"	MAR. 28TH, 1947
"	65,	"	JUL. 17TH, 1947

Amdt. No. 14  
53/1947

CONSOLIDATION FOR DEPARTMENTAL OFFICE  
USE ONLY

## CHAPTER 133

AN ACT RESPECTING PENSIONS TO THE PERMANENT STAFF  
AND OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE PERMANENT MILITIA,  
AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES.

## SHORT TITLE

1. This Act may be cited as the Militia Pension Act. R.S., c. 42, s. 1. Short title

## INTERPRETATION

2. In this Act, unless the context otherwise requires, Definitions
- (a) "force" means the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the permanent militia corps, and includes the permanent staff of the militia; "Force"
- (b) "Militia Council" means the Militia Council appointed by the Governor in Council under the Militia Act; "Militia Council"
- (c) "militiaman" means a non-commissioned officer or private of the force; "Militiaman"
- (d) "Minister" means the Minister of National Defence or such other Minister as the Governor in Council may from time to time determine; "Minister"
- (e) "officer" means a commissioned officer of the force, and includes a warrant officer; "Officer"
- (f) "permanent staff" includes officers of the headquarters staff, officers of the district staff, and officers in charge of military stores; "Permanent staff."
- (g) "rank" means substantive rank or appointment, but does not include brevet, honorary, local or temporary rank, except in the case of temporary brigadier-generals; and non-combatant officers, such as quartermasters, commissaries of ordnance, and others who have honorary rank, shall, for the purposes of this Act, be considered to have substantive rank corresponding to their honorary rank; "Rank"
- (h) "service" means service on the force. R.S., c. 42, s. 2. 1919, c. 61, s. 1; 1922, c. 34, s. 7. "Service"



## LIMITATION

3. Nothing in this Act contained shall be deemed to affect Militia the provisions of any rules and regulations made or to be regulations. made under the Militia Act, respecting gratuities or pensions to militiamen within the meaning of the said Acts, wounded or disabled on active service, or to widows or children of militiamen as aforesaid, who have been killed on active service or who have died from injuries or illness contracted on active service. R.S., c. 42, s. 3.

## PENSIONS

4. An officer who is retired compulsorily for any cause other than misconduct or inefficiency, after twenty years' service, shall be entitled to a pension for life, equal to one-fiftieth of the average annual amount of the pay and allowances received by him during the three years immediately preceding his retirement for each completed year of his service. Computation of pension on compulsory retirement.

2. Repealed.

3. An officer who retires voluntarily after twenty-five years' service shall be entitled to a pension for life, twenty per centum less than he would be entitled to if he were retired compulsorily. Voluntarily after twenty-five years.

4. An officer who retires voluntarily after thirty-five years' service shall be entitled to the same pension as if he were retired compulsorily. After thirty-five years.

5. No addition shall be made to such pension for any service beyond thirty-five years. Limit.

6. If the service has not been continuous, the period or periods during which such service has been discontinued shall not be counted. Service not continuous.

7. Time served in His Majesty's regular forces may be counted on the term of service for pension in the case of an officer transferred to the permanent force in connection with the taking over by the Government of Canada of the Garrisons of Halifax and Esquimalt, subject to the provisions hereinafter contained as to deductions from the pension in cases where an officer becomes entitled to a pension and the deduction hereinafter provided for has not been made for as great a number of years as that upon which his pension is based. As to time served in H.M. regular forces.

8. Any officer who is or has been seconded shall, during the time that he is seconded, continue to contribute, from time to time, to the Consolidated Revenue Fund, sums equal to the deductions which would have been made from his pay if he had not been seconded, and he shall in such case, upon his retirement from the force, be entitled, subject to the provisions of this Act, to the pension which he would have received if he had continued to serve in the force until the time of his retirement. Application of Act to seconded officers.

9. In the case of an officer who has been seconded or given leave of absence for service in a position in the public service of Canada or in the Canadian Expeditionary Force or in any other military force raised in Canada for service outside Canada and paid and maintained by the Government of Canada, or who has been permitted to serve in any such force, deductions at the rate of five per cent per annum shall be Service in Can. Overseas E.F. or in any other military force raised





made from the salary or pay, as the case may be, which such officer is receiving in the said public service or as an officer in any such force, and those deductions shall form part of the Consolidated Revenue Fund of Canada and shall be treated in all respects as deductions under this Act; and notwithstanding anything in this Act mentioned, the pension granted an officer thus seconded, or thus serving in any such force shall be based on the average annual salary and allowances or pay and allowances, as the case may be, which, during the three years immediately preceding his retirement, the said officer received from the said Government in the public service, or in such force in whichever he may have been serving during the said three years.

in Canada  
for service  
outside  
added.

Computation  
of pension  
of officers  
of C.E.F.

10. If, by reason of a position in the public service of Canada to which any officer is seconded, he becomes subject to the provisions of Part I of the Civil Service Superannuation Act, Revised Statutes of Canada, 1927, chapter twenty-four, the reservations from his salary in the public service of Canada by the said Part I required to be made, shall be treated in all respects as deductions under this Act, and as satisfying the contributions which such officer is, by the two last preceding subsections, required to make.

Reservations  
from salary  
treated as  
deductions.  
C/35, 1928.

11. The pension to which any such officer may become entitled shall be computed in respect of the average annual pay and allowances or salary and allowances of which he was in receipt while serving in the force, or, if seconded, in the public service of Canada, as the case may be, during the three years immediately preceding his retirement from the force.

Computation  
of pension  
of officers  
subject to  
Civil Service  
Superannua-  
tion Act,  
C. 6/1929.

12. If an officer to whom a pension has been granted under this Act is employed in the public service of Canada and is in receipt of a salary therefor, such pension shall be discontinued during the time such officer is in receipt of such salary unless the officer prior to his retirement from the force, served as an officer, non-commissioned officer, or man on active service outside of Canada or the United States during the war between Great Britain and Germany which commenced on the fourth day of August, one thousand nine hundred and fourteen, in which case, unless prior to the coming into force of this Act or subsequent to the coming into force thereof it has been or is otherwise ordered by the Governor in Council, the pension shall not be discontinued.

Pensions of  
retired  
officers who  
served in  
the War  
and are  
employed  
in public  
service, to be  
continued.  
S. 1927.

13. In the event of the gross annual pension granted to such last mentioned officer under the provisions of this Act, together with the annual rate of salary which such officer is receiving in the public service of Canada, making an annual amount greater than the annual rate of pay and allowances upon which such officer's pension was computed the payments of pension to such officer during the time he is in receipt of a salary in the public service of Canada shall be reduced so that the annual rate of emolument received by such officer by way of salary and pension shall not exceed the annual rate of pay and allowances upon which his pension was computed.

Adjustment  
to provide  
that annual  
emolument  
shall not  
exceed  
annual rate  
of pay and  
allowances  
upon which  
pension was  
computed.



14. Any officer who, being seconded, dies after a period at which a pension might be granted him, shall, if he has made the contributions hereinbefore required, be deemed to be on full pay for the purposes of section twenty-five of this Act. Adjustment of pension of certain officers.  
C. 32/1930.

15. The pension of an officer who, during his service, was a Member, or Associate Member, of the Defence Council for a period of not less than three continuous years and who, at the date of his retirement, is serving elsewhere in Military, Naval or Air Force employment, or is seconded, shall be computed on the average annual amount of the pay and allowances received by him during the last three years whilst serving as a Member, or Associate Member of the Defence Council, if a pension computed in such manner would be more beneficial to the officer than if computed as otherwise provided by this Act. Computation of pension of members of Defence Council.  
C. 6/1929.

5. Subject to the provisions of this Act in respect to the yearly deduction from a pension of five per centum upon average pay if a person who has served as a non-commissioned officer or private becomes an officer, the time which he has served as such non-commissioned officer or private may be included in his term of service for the purposes of this Act. Service as militiaman reckoned.  
R.S., c. 42, s. 5.

6. (1) Time served in the public service of Canada, which under Part I of the Civil Service Superannuation Act, Revised Statutes of Canada, 1927, chapter twenty-four, would be reckoned in computing the period of service for the purpose of a superannuation allowance under the said Act, or time served in the public service of Canada which was of such a nature as could be reckoned in computing the period of service for purpose of a superannuation allowance under the said Act had the officer remained in the public service and had elected to become a contributor under any part of the said Act, may be included in the term of service of an officer for the purpose of this Act. Time served in public service reckoned in term of service.  
C/35, 1928.

(2) In such case, the yearly deduction of five per centum upon average pay under this Act from any pension, shall be reduced by the average yearly deduction from the officer's salary as an officer, clerk or employee in the Civil Service made under and for the purposes of the Civil Service Superannuation Act or any amendment thereof or under Part I of the Civil Service Superannuation and Retirement Act. Deduction reduced.  
R.S., c. 42, s. 6.

7. Time served in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police as a police officer or constable may also be included in the term of service of an officer for the purposes of this Act. Officers' service in R.C.M.P.  
C/35, 1928.

2. In such case the yearly deduction of five per cent upon average pay under this Act from any pension shall be reduced by the average yearly deduction from the officer's salary or pay as a police officer made under and for the purposes of Part II of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act, or made under and for the purposes of the Civil Service Superannuation Act, Revised Statutes, 1886, chapter eighteen, or under Part I of the Civil Service Superannuation and Retirement Act, 1910, c. 39, s. 1; 1919 (2nd session), c. 28, s. 1. Deduction reduced.



8. The following times may also be included in the term of service of an officer for the purposes of this Act:—

- |  |   |
|--|---|
|  | Officer's<br>service<br>reckoned.                           |
| (a) Time served with the military forces, in South Africa in any one or more of the years 1899, 1900, 1901 and 1902, and the time during which the officer was invalided but remained on full pay on account of wounds, injuries or disease suffered or contracted on such service;  | South Africa.   |
| (b) Time served with the South African Constabulary.   | In South African Constabulary.                              |
| (c) Time served with the Third (special service) Battalion of the Royal Canadian Regiment of Infantry at Halifax;  | C/35, 1928.<br>R.C.R. at Halifax.                           |
| (d) Time served with the Yukon Field Force in any one or more of the years 1898, 1899 and 1900; and  | Yukon Field Force.  |
| (e) Half the time served in the active militia other than the force, if he has served at least ten years in the force: Provided, however, that the time to be credited to an officer under this paragraph for Active Militia service shall in no case exceed ten years; and provided further that if an officer's pension is increased by reason of this paragraph, then, in addition to the deductions mentioned in this Act, such pension shall be subject to an annual deduction for a number of years equal to the number of years added to his service under the authority of this paragraph, such deduction to be equivalent to five per cent of the pay which the officer was receiving at the time of his retirement from the force; | Active Militia.<br>Proviso.                                 |
| (f) The time served as an officer, non-commissioned officer or man on active service during the war between Great Britain and Germany, which commenced on the fourth day of August, one thousand nine hundred and fourteen. 1910, c. 39, s. 1; 1919, c. 61, s. 4.  |   |
| (g) Time served in the Royal Canadian Navy and the Permanent Active Air Force of Canada.   | In Royal Canadian Navy and Air Force.<br>C/35, 1928.        |
| (h) Time served on active service in the naval, military or air forces of His Majesty raised in Canada during time of war; and   | Active service in naval, military or air forces.            |
| (i) Time served on active service during time of war in any of the naval, military or air forces of His Majesty other than those raised in Canada by any person who, having served on active service in any of the forces of His Majesty during the war that commenced on the tenth day of September, 1939, was appointed to or enlisted in the force on or before the thirty-first day of March, 1946.  | Active service in forces other than those raised in Canada. |

9. An officer shall not have any right to a pension or Pension gratuity unless the Minister is satisfied with the manner in which he has performed his duties. R.S., c. 42, s. 7.





10. A deduction towards making good the pensions here-  
inbefore mentioned shall be made from the pay of every  
officer at the rate of five per centum per annum on such pay;  
but such deduction shall not be made during more than  
thirty-five years of service.

Deductions  
from pay.

2. If an officer becomes entitled to a pension, and the  
deduction from his pay, provided for in this section has not  
been made for as great a number of years as that upon  
which his pension is based, the aggregate amount of pay  
received by him during the years for which no such deduc-  
tion has been made, shall be divided by the number of such  
years for the purpose of ascertaining the average pay of such  
officer during such years, and a yearly deduction amounting  
to five per centum upon such average pay shall be made  
from the pension of such officer, and such deduction shall  
continue to be made until the expiration of the number of  
years last mentioned or the cessation of the payment of the  
pension, whichever shall first happen: Provided that, if the  
officer thinks fit, the deficiency in the deduction may be  
made good by him in one payment.

Deductions  
not made for  
sufficient  
number of  
years.

3. The sums deducted under this section shall form part  
of the Consolidated Revenue Fund of Canada. R.S., c. 42,  
s. 8.

Consolidated  
Revenue  
Fund.

#### GRATUITIES

11. If any officer is constrained from any infirmity of body  
or mind to quit the force before a period at which a pension  
might be granted to him, the Minister may, on the recom-  
mendation of a board composed of three officers of rank not  
lower than that of major, selected by the Militia Council,  
allow him a gratuity not exceeding one month's pay for each  
year of his service.

Gratuity  
when  
pension not  
earned.

2. If any such officer is so constrained to quit the service  
before such period by reason of severe bodily injury, received  
without his own fault, in the discharge of his duty, the  
Minister may, on the recommendation of such board, allow  
him a gratuity not exceeding three months' pay for every  
two years' service. R.S., c. 42, s. 9.

Gratuity  
in case of  
severe injury  
on duty.

(3) If an officer dies before a period at which a pension  
might be granted him, the Governor in Council may grant to  
his widow, or, if he leaves no widow, to his children under  
eighteen years of age at the date of his death a gratuity  
equal to the amount of the deductions made under subsection  
one of section ten of this Act from such officer's pay during  
his service.

Gratuity in  
case of death  
before pension  
may be  
granted.  
C/35, 1928.

(4) If an officer dies leaving no widow or child to whom a  
gratuity under the provisions of the preceding subsection or  
a pension or compassionate allowance under this Act would  
be payable, but who leaves a father, mother, brother, sister  
or child who, at the date of such officer's death was wholly  
or partially dependent on him for support the Governor in  
Council may grant to the person or persons so dependent a  
gratuity not exceeding in the aggregate the amount of the  
deductions made under subsection one of section ten of this  
Act from the officer's pay during his services.



12. If an officer is removed or retired to promote efficiency or economy in the service, the Minister may, on the recommendation of a board constituted as aforesaid, grant him such gratuity as he would have been entitled to if he had been retired in consequence of permanent infirmity of body or mind. R.S., c. 42, s. 10. Gratuity in case of reduction of staff.

#### PENSIONS TO NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN

13. Subject to the provisions of this Act, every militiaman shall be entitled to retire and receive a pension for life who,— Militiamen pension service.

- (a) has completed not less than twenty years' service; Twenty-years' service,  
or
- (b) has completed not less than fifteen years' service, and Service and  
is incapacitated for the performance of his duty by incapacity.  
infirmity of mind or body.

2. Every militiaman who receives a pension under this section before he has completed twenty years' service shall be subject to return to service, as provided by this Act if he ceases to be incapacitated. R.S., c. 42, s. 11; 1919, c. 61, s. 5; 1923, c. 58, ss. 2 and 3. Return to service.

14. The pension to a militiaman on retirement shall be,— Scale.

- (a) if he has completed fifteen but less than twenty years' service, an annual sum equal to one-fiftieth of his annual pay and allowances for every completed year of service; Fifteen to twenty years.
- (b) if he has completed twenty but less than twenty-five years' service, an annual sum equal to twenty-fiftieths of his annual pay and allowances with an addition of two-fiftieths of his annual pay and allowances for every completed year of service above twenty years; Twenty to twenty-five years.
- (c) if he has completed twenty-five years' service, an annual sum equal to thirty-fiftieths of his annual pay and allowances with an addition of one-fiftieth of his annual pay and allowances for every completed year of service above twenty-five years: Provided that the pension shall not exceed two-thirds of his annual pay and allowances at his retirement. Twenty-five years. Proviso.

2. Time served in His Majesty's regular forces may be counted towards pension in the case of non-commissioned officers and men transferred to the permanent force in connection with the taking over by the Government of Canada of the garrisons of Halifax and Esquimalt; and in the case of such non-commissioned officers and men as have been or may hereafter be transferred from His Majesty's regular forces to the permanent force under arrangements made between His Majesty's Government and His Majesty's Canadian Government as to the pensioning of such non-commissioned officers and men. Time served in regular forces may be counted in certain cases. Militiamen transferred from regular to permanent force.

3. The following times may also be included in the term of service of a militiaman for the purposes of this Act:— Militiaman's service reckoned.



- (a) Time served with the military forces in South Africa in any one or more of the years 1899, 1900, 1901 and 1902; South Africa.
- (b) Time served with the South African Constabulary; S.A.  
Constabulary.
- (c) Time served with the Third (special service) Battalion of the Royal Canadian Regiment of Infantry at Halifax; R.C.R. at  
Halifax.
- (d) Time served with the Yukon Field Force in any one or more of the years 1898, 1899 and 1900; Yukon Field  
Force.
- (e) Time served in the employment of the Government of Canada in connection with the militia stores of Canada prior to the organization of the Ordnance Stores Corps; Militia  
stores.
- (f) The time served when in active service during the war between Great Britain and Germany which commenced on the fourth day of August, one thousand nine hundred and fourteen. R.S., c. 42, s. 12; 1910, c. 39, ss. 2 and 3; 1919, c. 61, ss. 6 and 7; 1923, c. 58. Period of  
service during  
war to be  
counted for  
pension  
purposes.
- (g) Time served in the Royal Canadian Navy and the Permanent Active Air Force of Canada.
- (h) Time served on active service in the naval, military or air forces of His Majesty raised in Canada during time of war; Active service  
in forces  
raised in  
Canada.
- (i) Time served on active service during time of war in any of the naval, military or air forces of His Majesty other than those raised in Canada by any person who, having served on active service in any of the forces of His Majesty during the war that commenced on the tenth day of September, 1939, was appointed to or enlisted in the forces on or before the thirty-first day of March, 1946. Forces other  
than those  
raised in  
Canada.

15. For the purposes of estimating a pension to a militiaman,— Term of  
service of  
militiaman.  
C/35, 1928.

- (a) if the service has not been continuous, the period or periods during which such service has been discontinued shall not be counted; Time  
service not  
continuous.
- (b) the annual pay of a militiaman at the date of retirement shall be deemed to be the average annual amount of pay, exclusive of extra pay or allowances, received by him during the three years last preceding such retirement, and not the annual amount actually received by him at that date. R.S., c. 42, s.-13. Average  
annual pay.

16. No pension shall be granted to any militiaman unless a board composed of three officers, the rank of one of whom shall be not lower than that of major, has certified to his length of service and conduct, and that evidence has been adduced before it which justifies the granting of a pension under this Act. R.S., c. 42, s. 14. Certificate  
from board.





17. When any militiaman has completed a service of twenty years, the Militia Council, upon the recommendation of such a board, may require him to retire upon the terms as to pensions prescribed by this Act. R.S., c. 42, s. 15. Militiaman required to retire.

18. Before a pension is granted to a militiaman who, after having served for less than twenty years, retires on the ground of his being incapacitated by infirmity of mind or body for the discharge of his duty, a medical board composed of the senior surgeon of the battery, squadron or regiment of which such militiaman is a member, and two other legally qualified medical practitioners, shall certify that such militiaman is so incapacitated and that the incapacity is likely to be permanent. Certificate from medical board in case of incapacity.

2. Such militiaman shall thereafter when required and until the power under this Act of requiring the militiaman to serve again ceases, furnish satisfactory evidence, certified by a legally qualified medical practitioner, that such incapacity continues. R.S., c. 42, s. 16. Evidence required.

19. In the event of such incapacity ceasing before the expiration of such time as would, together with the period of service prior to his retirement, make up a period of twenty years, the militiaman shall be liable to serve again in the force. Incapacity ceasing.

2. If before the expiration of the said time, he declines so to serve, or if when serving again he neglects while he is in a competent state of health, to perform his duties satisfactorily he shall forfeit his pension. R.S., c. 42, s. 17. Forfeiture of pension.

20. A militiaman so serving again shall be entitled to retire at the same time as he would have been entitled to retire if the time which elapsed between his retirement and the renewal of his service were service, but the time so elapsed shall not be reckoned as service in calculating his pension on his final retirement. R.S., c. 42, s. 18. Retirement after renewed service.

21. If a militiaman fails or refuses when required, to be examined by a legally qualified medical practitioner, the Minister shall have the same power of requiring such militiaman to serve again as he would have under this section, if satisfied by the evidence of a legally qualified medical practitioner that the incapacity of such militiaman had ceased. Failure or refusal to be examined.

2. In such case the Minister may with the approval of the Governor in Council declare forfeited the pension of such militiaman. R.S., c. 42, s. 19. Forfeiture of pension.

22. When a pension is granted to a militiaman on account of infirmity of mind or body, and such infirmity is certified by a medical board constituted as aforesaid, to have been brought about or contributed to by his own fault, or by his vicious habits, and such militiaman is entitled under this Act to a pension of a fixed amount, the Governor in Council may grant to him a less amount of pension than the amount to which he would otherwise have been entitled. R.S., c. 42, s. 20. Infirmity contributed to by militiaman. Less pension.



**23.** A pension to a militiaman shall become forfeited, and Forfeiture.  
may be withdrawn,

- (a) if the grantee is convicted of an indictable offence; Crime.
- (b) if the grantee knowingly associates with thieves or sus- Associates.  
pected persons; or
- (c) if the grantee refuses to give to the authorities any Conduct.  
information and assistance in his power for the detec-  
tion of crime, for the apprehension of criminals, or for  
the suppression of a disturbance of the peace. R.S.,  
c. 42, s. 21.

#### OFFENCES AND PENALTIES

**24.** Every militiaman who obtains a pension under this Act Obtaining  
by any false representation or false evidence, or by persona- pension by  
tion, or by malingering or feigning disease or infirmity, or by fraud.  
maiming or injuring himself or causing himself to be maimed  
or injured, or otherwise producing disease or infirmity, or by  
any other fraudulent conduct shall be liable on summary con- Penalty.  
viction to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for a  
period not exceeding twelve months, or to a fine not exceed-  
ing one hundred dollars, and shall forfeit the pension obtained.

**2.** Prosecutions under this section may be had under the Summary  
provisions of the Criminal Code relating to summary con- conviction.  
victions. R.S., c. 42, s. 22.

#### PROVISION FOR OFFICERS' WIVES AND CHILDREN

**25.** Subject to the provisions hereinafter contained, the Pension to  
Governor in Council may, as to him seems fit, grant a widows, and  
pension to the widow and a compassionate allowance to each compassionate  
of the children of any officer who, at the time of his death allowance to  
being on full pay, dies after a period at which a pension children.  
might be granted to him, or who was, at the time of his death, C/32, 1930.  
in receipt of a pension.

**26.** Such pension or compassionate allowance shall not be Not granted.  
granted

- (a) if the applicant is, in the opinion of the Minister, If unworthy.  
unworthy of it;
- (b) if the applicant is already, in the opinion of the Min- If wealthy.  
ister, wealthy;
- (c) if the deceased officer had been excused, at his own Refusing  
request, from serving, though capable of service, when service when  
called upon and required to serve, after having been warned.  
officially warned that his family would thereby lose all  
claims to pension and compassionate allowance;
- (d) if the officer married after retirement; Marriage.
- (e) if the officer was at the time of his marriage over Age.  
sixty years of age;
- (f) in the case of an officer who married after the first Age of wife.  
day of July, one thousand nine hundred and one, if he  
was more than twenty-five years older than his wife;



- (g) if the officer died within one year after his marriage, unless he was manifestly in good health at the time of his marriage, and his death was caused by disease or injury not due to causes within his own control, and the Minister is satisfied that there are no other objections to the granting of the pension or compassionate allowance. R.S., c. 42, s. 24. Death within one year after marriage.

27. The pension of a widow shall, if her husband was at the time of his death on full pay, be an amount equal to one-half of the pension to which he would have been entitled if he had been retired compulsorily immediately before his death, or, if at the time of his death he had been pensioned, an amount equal to one-half of such pension. 1919, c. 61, s. 9; 1920, c. 58, s. 1. Widow's pension one-half of husband's pension.

28. The compassionate allowance to a child shall be as follows:—The child of a colonel or lieutenant-colonel, eighty dollars; of a major, seventy dollars; of a captain, sixty-five dollars, of a lieutenant or second lieutenant, fifty dollars; of a warrant officer, twenty-five dollars. Compassionate allowance.

2. If the child is motherless and, in the opinion of the Minister, in great need, the allowance shall be double that fixed by this section. R.S., c. 42, s. 26. If child in great need.

29. The total amount paid to the widow and children of an officer during any year shall not exceed the amount of the pension which the officer was in receipt of, or to which he would have been entitled, as the case may be. R.S., c. 42, s. 27. Amount to family limited.

30. A widow's pension or a child's compassionate allowance shall be discontinued if she or the child becomes unworthy of it, or becomes wealthy. Discontinued when.

2. If the widow remarries, her pension shall be suspended from the day following that of her remarriage; but in the event of her again becoming a widow, her pension may be restored, if she is otherwise qualified. Suspension.

3. If through her own neglect or omission, the claim of a widow to pension is not established before her death, the amount of pension which she might have received, if living, shall not be allowed her representatives. R.S., c. 42, s. 28. Right of representatives.

31. The compassionate allowance to officers' children shall not be granted to a son over the age of eighteen, nor to a daughter over the age of twenty-one; and such allowance shall cease when the son reaches the age of eighteen, and when the daughter reaches the age of twenty-one or marries. R.S., c. 42, s. 29. Officers' children. Age limit.

32. Repealed.

33. (1) An officer or militiaman who, whilst belonging to His Majesty's Army Reserve, enlisted in the Permanent Force and who on the calling out of the said Army Reserve upon the commencement of the War between Great Britain and Germany in August, 1914, was under liability as a member of such Army Reserve to rejoin his corps, but who, under Pension to officer or militiaman of His Majesty's Reserve who enlisted in





arrangements made with His Majesty's Government, was not discharged from the Force subsequent to the said calling out of the said Army Reserve shall, if he so elects as provided in the subsection immediately following be granted a pension equal to that which he would have reserved from British Funds had he rejoined his corps upon the said calling out of the Army Reserve, and served in His Majesty's Regular Army in ranks corresponding to those he held from time to time in the Canadian Military Forces until the date he was struck off the strength of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, such pension to commence as of and from the date following that on which such officer or militiaman was struck off the strength of the Canadian Expeditionary Force.

Permanent  
Force.  
C/35, 1928.

(2) An officer or militiaman to whom the preceding subsection applies, shall be required to elect whether he shall be granted the pension therein mentioned, and if he so elects his service from the date of his enlistment in the Force whilst belonging to the said Army Reserve until the date he was struck off the strength of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, shall not be included in the term of service for any other pension or a gratuity under this Act. Any gratuity or pension under this Act granted to an officer or militiaman prior to his so electing shall be re-computed as of the date on which the pension mentioned in subsection one of this section commencing by excluding from the term of service on which such gratuity or pension was based the service first mentioned in this subsection. If by the exclusion of such service the officer or militiaman has not sufficient service to entitle him to a gratuity or pension, or the gratuity or pension to which he would be entitled on such re-computation is less than the gratuity or pension heretofore granted, there will be recovered from the pension payable to such officer or militiaman, under the provisions of subsection one of this section, all payments of gratuity and pensions or over-payments thereof which have resulted. Provided, however, that if an officer who has already been granted a pension under this Act elects as aforesaid, and by the exclusion of the service mentioned he becomes ineligible for the grant of such pension, but becomes eligible for the payment of a gratuity under this Act then such gratuity shall be applied towards the recovery of the payments of pension already made, and any balance of such payments not met by the application of such gratuity shall be recovered from the pension payable to such officer under the provisions of subsection one of this section.

Election.

Recomputa-  
tion.

Proviso.

34. The provisions of chapter sixty-one of the statutes of 1919, being an Act to amend the Militia Pension Act, which came into force on the seventh day of July, 1919, shall apply to those officers and militiamen who by reason of wounds or disabilities received or suffered whilst on active service during the War between Great Britain and Germany, which commenced on the fourth day of August, 1914, were retired or discharged from the Force prior to the said seventh day of July, 1919, and an officer who, by reason of such retirement before a period at which a pension might have been granted him, received a gratuity and who will by virtue of this

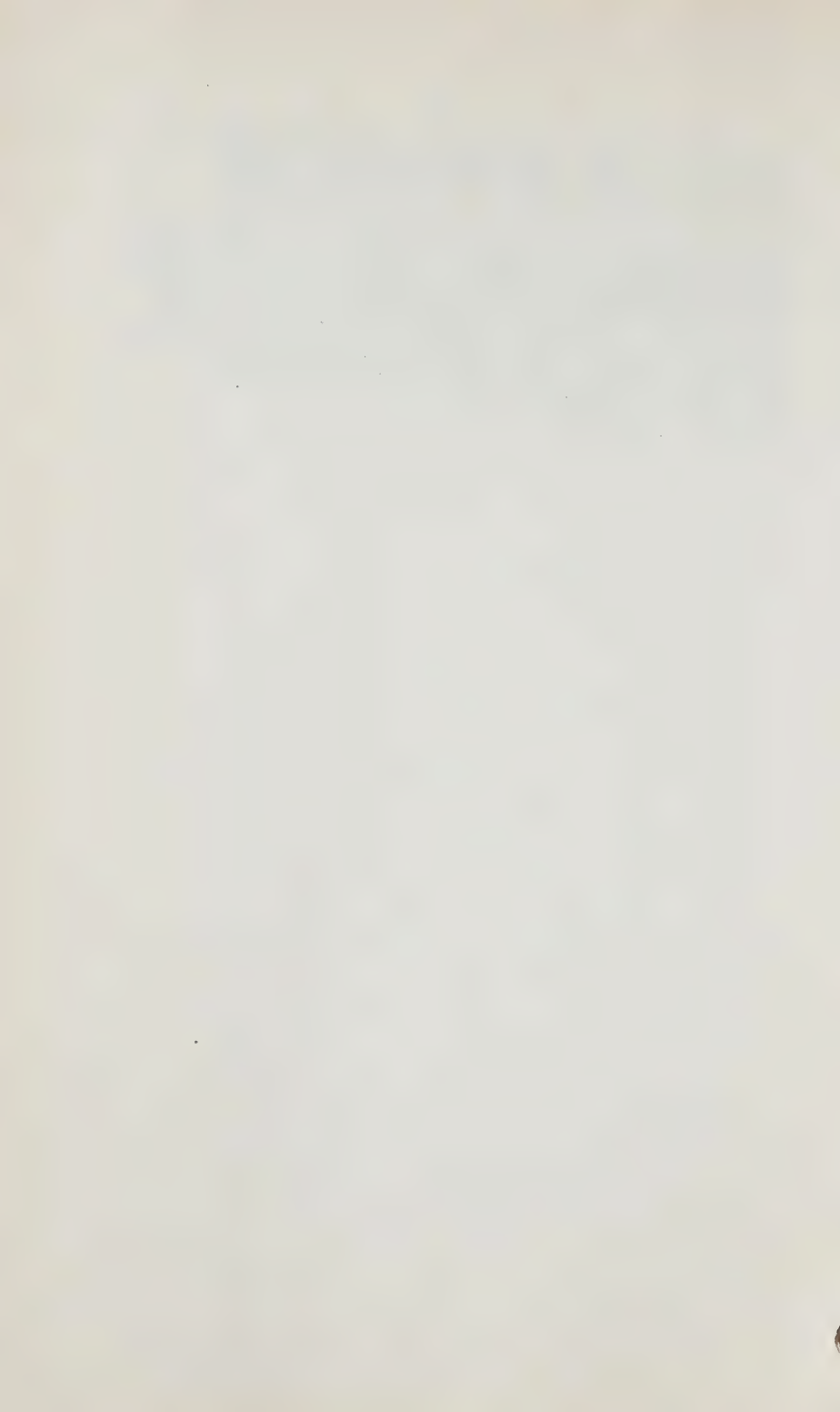
Provision of  
1919, c. 61, to  
apply to  
certain cases.  
C/35, 1928.



section, become eligible for the grant of a pension under this Act, shall be required to elect whether he shall be granted such pension and if he so elects he shall repay such gratuity in such manner as the Governor in Council may determine.

**34a.** When the Board of Pension Commissioners of Canada is of the opinion that the pensioner is incapable of expending or is not expending the pension in a proper manner, or that he is not maintaining the members of his family to whom he owes the duty of maintenance, the Minister may order that the pension be paid to such person as it may appoint, in order that the money may be expended by such person, for the benefit of the pensioner and the members of his family. The expenses connected with such payment, if any, shall be paid by the commissioner.

Order to pay pension to another if pensioner incapable or for non-support. C/35, 1928.



## PART II

35. This Act shall, subject to the modifications set out in this Part (being the modifications required to adapt said Act to the circumstances of the Royal Canadian Navy), apply with respect to the Royal Canadian Navy. Application to Royal Canadian Navy.

36. (a) "force" means the Royal Canadian Navy; "force."

(b) "officer" means a commissioned officer, a subordinate officer and a warrant officer of the Royal Canadian Navy; "officer."

(c) "Man" means chief petty officer, petty officer, leading seaman, naval seaman and ordinary seaman and equivalent in the Royal Canadian Navy, and the expression "Militiaman," as used in this Act, shall include a "man" as herein defined. "Man."

(d) "Rank" shall mean substantive rank, and includes Commodore First Class. "Rank."

(e) "service," in the case of an officer, shall include: "service", i

(i) one-half of the time served in the force while in receipt of unem- the case of  
ployed pay or half pay; an officer.

(ii) one-half of the time served in the Royal Canadian Naval Reserve or Royal Canadian Naval Volunteer Reserve if he has served at least ten years in the Royal Canadian Navy: Provided, however, that the time to be credited to an officer under this paragraph for service in the Royal Canadian Naval Reserve or Royal Canadian Naval Proviso.

Volunteer Reserve shall in no case exceed ten years: Provided further that if an officer's pension is increased under the authority of this paragraph, then in addition to the deductions mentioned in this Act, such pension shall be subject to an annual deduction for a number of years equal to the number of years added to his service under the said authority, such deduction to be equivalent to five per centum of the pay which the officer was receiving at the time of his retirement from the force. Proviso.

(f) "service", in the case of a man shall not include time served without pay in the force. "service", i  
the case of  
a man.

(g) "Pay" shall mean full pay including, in the case of an officer, specialist's pay, and, in the case of a man, pay for non-substantive rank held, and shall include in both cases marriage allowance and the allowance payable in lieu of lodgings, provisions, light and fuel, but shall exclude all other extra pay. "Pay."

(h) Notwithstanding that lodging, provisions, light and fuel, or any of them, are furnished in kind to an officer, the deductions from pay and pension, mentioned in section ten of this Act, and the pension by this Act provided shall be computed as if the allowances in lieu thereof had in fact been paid. Allowances.

36A. Notwithstanding anything in this Act, a man who subsequent to the tenth day of September, one thousand nine hundred and thirty-nine, but prior to the first day of January, one thousand nine hundred and forty-seven, was promoted to the rank of acting warrant officer shall be treated as a man for the purposes of this Act during the period he continues to be an acting warrant officer. C.9, s. 1, 1947. (Authority: Chapter 9 of the Statutes of 1947, effective 31 August, 1946.) Amdt. No.  
53/1947  
When men  
promoted  
to rank  
of acting  
warrant  
officer  
deemed to  
be a man  
and not an  
officer.





37. With respect to the payment of a compassionate allowance to the child of an officer under the provisions of this Act, the allowance so payable shall be by reference to the equivalent Naval rank held.

Compassionate  
allowance  
to child.  
C/35, 1928.



## PART III

**38.** This Act shall, subject to the modifications set out in Application to this Part (being the modifications required to adapt said Act Permanent to the circumstances of the Permanent Active Air Force of Active Air Canada), apply with respect to the said Permanent Active Force. Air Force.

**39.** (a) The expression "Force" shall mean the officers, "Force." warrant officers, non-commissioned officers and aircraftmen C/35, 1928. of the Royal Canadian Air Force who are comprised in the Permanent Active Air Force as defined in the King's Regulations and Orders for the Royal Canadian Air Force.

(b) "Officer" shall include a commissioned officer and "Officer." warrant officer of the Force.

(c) "Airman" means a non-commissioned officer or air- "Airman." craftman of the Force, and the expression "Militiaman," as "Militiaman." used in this Act, shall include an "Airman" as herein defined.

(d) "Service" in the case of an officer shall include,—

(i) Time served with pay or salary in the Public Service "Service," of Canada under the Air Board prior to the first day of in case of April, 1924. officer.

(ii) Time served with pay in the Canadian Air Force prior to the first day of April, 1924.

(iii) Half the time served in the Canadian Air Force other than as mentioned in the preceding paragraph, or in the Royal Canadian Air Force other than the Force, provided that the time to be credited under this paragraph shall in no case exceed ten years, and provided further, that if an officer's pension is increased by reason of this paragraph, then in addition to the deductions mentioned in section ten of this Act, such pension shall be subject to an annual deduction for a number of years equal to the number of years added to his service under this paragraph, such annual deductions to be equal to five per centum of the pay which the officer was receiving at the time of his retirement from the Force.

(e) "Service" in the case of an airman shall include,—

(i) Time served with pay or salary in the public service "Service," of Canada under the Air Board prior to the first day of in case of April, 1924. airman.

(ii) Time served with pay in the Canadian Air Force prior to the first day of April, 1924.

**40.** With respect to the payment of a compassionate allow- Compassionate ance to the child of an officer under the provisions of this allowance to the child. Act, the allowance so payable shall be by reference to the equivalent Air Force Rank held. C/35, 1928.



## PART IV

## GENERAL

41. Pensions and compassionate allowances granted under this Act shall, unless otherwise ordered by the Governor in Council, be payable in equal monthly instalments in arrear, and unless otherwise specified by this Act shall continue during the lifetime of the recipient.

Time of payment of pensions and compassionate allowances.

## NOTE

Section 5 of Chapter 6, Statutes of Canada, 1929, provides that the amendments made to subsections (1), (9) and (11) of Section 4 of the Militia Pension Act by the said Chapter 6 shall not apply to officers appointed to the force, or warrant officers promoted to or appointed to that rank prior to the coming into force of the said Chapter 6 (May 1, 1929), and that their pensions shall be computed in the same manner as if the said Act (Chapter 6 of 1929) had not been passed.

Subsections (1), (9) and (11) of Section 4 of the Militia Pension Act prior to the amendments made by the said Chapter 6 of the Statutes of Canada, 1929, read as follows:—

"1. An officer who is retired compulsorily, for any cause other than misconduct or inefficiency, after twenty years' service, shall be entitled to a pension for life, not exceeding one-fiftieth of the pay and allowances of his rank or permanent appointment at the time of his retirement for each completed year of service."

Officers' pensions, retired compulsorily.

"9. In the case of an officer who has been seconded or given leave of absence for service in a position in the public service of Canada or in the Canadian Expeditionary Force or in any other military force raised in Canada for service outside Canada and paid and maintained by the Government of Canada, or who has been permitted to serve in any such force, deductions at the rate of five per cent per annum shall be made from the salary or pay, as the case may be, which such officer is receiving in the said public service or as an officer in any such force, and those deductions shall form part of the Consolidated Revenue Fund of Canada and shall be treated in all respects as deductions under this Act; and, notwithstanding anything in this Act mentioned, the pension granted to an officer thus seconded, or thus serving in any such force, shall be based on his salary and allowances or his pay and allowances, as the case may be, which at the date of his retirement the said officer is receiving from the said Government in the public service or in such force."

Service in Can. Overseas E.F. or in any other military force raised in Canada for service outside added.

"11. The pension to which any such officer may become entitled shall be computed in respect of the salary and allowances which he is at the time of his retirement from the force receiving in the public service of Canada."





## PART V

## INTERPRETATION

42. (1) In this Part, unless the context otherwise requires, Definitions.
- (a) "child" includes a stepchild and an adopted child; "child."
  - (b) "Civil Service" means all branches or portions of the "Civil public service of Canada to which the *Civil Service* Service." *Superannuation Act* is applicable; R.S., c. 24.
  - (c) "contributor" means a member of the forces who con- "contrib- tributes under this Part to the Consolidated Revenue utor." Fund;
  - (d) "dependent" of a contributor means the widow, father, "dependent." mother, stepfather, stepmother, brother, sister or child of a contributor who is at the date of the death of the contributor dependent upon the contributor for support;
  - (e) "forces" means, in the case of the naval forces, the "forces." Royal Canadian Navy; in the case of the military forces, the Permanent Active Militia, and in the case of the air forces, the Royal Canadian Air Force (Regular), and includes the forces formerly known as the Permanent Militia Corps, permanent staff of the Militia and the Permanent Active Air Force;
  - (f) "member of the forces" means any officer, warrant "member of officer, non-commissioned officer or man of the forces the forces." excluding an officer appointed temporarily or under a commission for a fixed term;
  - (g) "pay and allowances" of a contributor means the pay "pay and payable to him by reason of the rank or appointment allowances." held by him in the forces and such allowance made by way of compensation for the said rank or appointment as may be fixed for the purposes of this Part by regulation;
  - (h) "regulation" means a regulation made under this Part; "regulation." and
  - (i) "service" means time served in the forces and includes, "service." for the purpose of making contributions and of computing pensions, allowances or gratuities under this Part;
    - (i) time served in the Civil Service or the Royal Canadian Mounted Police;
    - (ii) time served on active service in the naval, military or air forces of His Majesty raised in Canada during time of war;
    - (iii) time served on active service during time of war in any of the naval, military or air forces of His Majesty other than those raised in Canada, by any person who, having served on active service in any of the forces of His Majesty during the war that commenced on the tenth day of September, 1939, was appointed to or enlisted in the forces on or before the thirty-first day of December, 1948;



- (iv) one-fourth of the period of service counted as service in the Non-Permanent Active Militia, the Reserve Force, the Auxiliary Active Air Force, the Royal Canadian Air Force (Auxiliary), The Royal Canadian Naval Reserve, the Royal Canadian Naval Volunteer Reserve or the Royal Canadian Navy (Reserve): If such service is not service that may be counted under sub-paragraph (v) of this paragraph; and C.9, s. 2, 1947 (Authority: Chapter 9 of the Statutes of 1947, effective 31 August, 1946.)

- (v) in the case of any person who elects to become a contributor under this Part, any period which might have been counted as service of the said person under any other Part of this Act.

(2) When a member of the forces does not offer to re-engage in the forces upon the expiration of his period of engagement he shall, for the purposes of this Part, be deemed to have retired voluntarily from the forces and when he offers so to re-engage and his offer is refused he shall be deemed to have been retired compulsorily from the forces.

(3) A contributor shall for the purposes of this Part be deemed to have been retired by reason of misconduct if,

(a) in the case of an officer,

(i) he is cashiered or dismissed from the forces by sentence of a court-martial;

(ii) he is deprived of his commission or warrant by reason of misconduct or by reason of conviction by a civil court;

(iii) he is called upon to retire or to resign his commission or warrant by reason of misconduct; or

(iv) he tenders his resignation to avoid trial on charges involving misconduct and his resignation is accepted; and

(b) in the case of a member of the forces other than an officer,

(i) he is discharged or dismissed from His Majesty's service by sentence of a court-martial; or

(ii) he is discharged by reason of conviction by a civil court or a court-martial, or in the naval forces, is dismissed.

#### APPLICATION

43. This Part applies to every member of the forces

(a) who was not a member of the forces on the thirty-first day of March, 1946, and who was or is appointed to or enlisted in the forces after the said day, or

(b) who was appointed to or enlisted in the forces on or before the said day and was still in the forces on the said day and who elects to become a contributor under this Part on or before the thirty-first day of March, 1948.



## CONTRIBUTIONS

44. (1) Every person to whom this Part applies shall, by reservation from his pay and allowances, contribute to the Consolidated Revenue Fund the following amounts, Contribution to C.R.F.

- (a) while in receipt of pay and allowances of twelve hundred dollars per annum or less, five per centum thereof;
- (b) while in receipt of pay and allowances over twelve hundred dollars and not over fifteen hundred dollars per annum, five and one-half per centum thereof but not in excess of an amount which would reduce the remainder of his pay and allowances to a rate per annum of eleven hundred and forty dollars; or
- (c) while in receipt of pay and allowances over fifteen hundred dollars per annum, six per centum thereof but not in excess of an amount which would reduce the remainder of his pay and allowances to a rate per annum of fourteen hundred and seventeen dollars and fifty cents;

but no such contribution shall be made in respect of a period of service in excess of thirty-five years.

(2) Where a person becomes a contributor or where the pay and allowances of a contributor are increased, if the date in respect of which he becomes a contributor or the increase is made effective, is a date prior to the date on which the appointment or increase is certified or approved, the said contributor shall contribute to the Consolidated Revenue Fund an amount equal to, or an amount which, together with the contributions, if any, made by him under this Part during the period between the said effective date and the said date of certification or approval, will equal, the amount which he would have contributed under this section by reservation from his pay and allowances if the appointment or increase had been certified or approved on the date it was made effective. From effective date of appointment or increase.

45. (1) Any contributor may within one year after he becomes a contributor elect to contribute under this Part in respect of the whole or any part of his service prior to becoming a contributor for which he has not contributed under this Part or under any other Part of this Act or the *Civil Service Superannuation Act* or the *Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act*, other than Part IV. Election to contribute for service prior to becoming a contributor. R.S., c. 24. R.S., c. 160.

(2) The contributions required under this section in respect of the whole of the service of a contributor prior to the time he became a contributor for which he has not contributed shall be an amount equal to that which he would have contributed had he during the said service made contributions under this Part in the manner and at the relevant rates set out in subsection one of section forty-four of this Act together with simple interest at the rate of four per centum per annum up to the time of his election and the contribution required in respect of any part of the said service shall be that proportion of the said amount which the said part is of the whole of the said service. Amount of contributions.





(3) A contribution made under this section or under subsection two of section forty-four of this Act may be made in one sum or by instalments of equivalent value payable by reservation from pay and allowances or otherwise, for life, or for a period of years or for life whichever is the shorter, the said instalments to be computed on such basis as to mortality and interest as the Governor in Council may by regulation prescribe.

Contribution may be made in one sum or by instalments.

(4) Where a contributor who is contributing by instalments in respect of prior service under this section, retires before payment of the said instalments in full, he shall be deemed to have contributed in respect of the said service for which he elected to contribute and the remaining instalments shall be reserved out of any pension or retiring allowance, or the equivalent present value thereof shall be deducted from any gratuity, granted under this Part on his said retirement.

Retirement before instalments paid in full.

#### PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES AND GRATUITIES

##### 46. The Governor in Council may grant

Pensions and allowances.

(a) to a contributor who has served in the forces for twenty years or upwards and who is compulsorily retired for any reason other than misconduct or inefficiency, an annual pension;

Contributor compulsorily retired after twenty years' service.

(b) to a contributor other than an officer who has served in the forces for twenty-five years or upwards and who voluntarily retires from the forces, otherwise than by reason of misconduct, at the end of a period of engagement or re-engagement, an annual pension;

Contributor other than officer, retiring after twenty-five years' service.

(c) to a contributor other than an officer who has served in the forces for twenty years and less than twenty-five years and who voluntarily retires from the forces other than by reason of misconduct at the end of a period of engagement or re-engagement, three-fourths of the annual pension which might have been granted to him if he had been compulsorily retired for any reason other than misconduct or inefficiency together with one-twentieth of the said annual pension for each year by which his period of service exceeds twenty years;

Contributor, other than officer, who has served between 20 and 25 years retiring voluntarily.

(d) to a contributor who has served in the forces for ten years or upwards but less than twenty years

Contributor having served ten years or upwards but less than twenty years.

(i) who is certified by a Board composed of not less than three medical officers of the Forces as being disabled or incapable of performing his duties as a member of the Forces, an annual pension; C. 65, 1947. (Authority: Chapter 65 of the Statutes of 1947, effective 31 August, 1946.)

Amdt. No. 14  
53/1947

(ii) who served on active service in any of His Majesty's forces during the war that commenced on the tenth day of September, 1939, and who was not in the forces on the first day of June, 1944, and who is appointed to or enlisted in the



- forces on or before the thirty-first day of December, 1948, and who is compulsorily retired for any reason other than misconduct or inefficiency, an annual pension;
- (iii) who is compulsorily retired from the forces to promote economy or efficiency otherwise than by reason of his misconduct or inefficiency in the performance of his duties, an annual retiring allowance equal to two-thirds of the pension which might have been granted to him if he had become disabled at the time of his retirement until he attains the age of sixty-five years and thereafter to the said pension;
- (e) to a contributor who has served in the forces for ten years or upwards, and who is retired by reason of his inefficiency in the performance of his duties, an annual retiring allowance equal to one-half of the pension which might have been granted to him if he had become disabled at the time of his retirement until he attains the age of sixty-five years and thereafter to two-thirds of the said pension; Retirement by reason of inefficiency.
- (f) to a contributor who has served in the forces less than ten years and who becomes disabled or otherwise incapable of performing the duties of his rank or who is retired to promote economy and efficiency, a gratuity not exceeding one month's pay and allowances for each year of his service; Contributor who has served less than ten years.
- (g) to a contributor, who at any time for any reason other than those provided in the preceding paragraphs of this section, retires either voluntarily or by dismissal or removal, a withdrawal allowance payable in one sum equal to his total contributions under this Part without interest; Withdrawal allowance.
- (h) to a widow of a contributor who has served in the forces for ten years or upwards and who dies while a member of the forces or while in receipt of an annual pension or retiring allowance under this Part, an annual allowance until remarriage equal to one-half of the pension which might have been granted to the contributor if he had become totally disabled as aforesaid at the date of his death or of his retirement, as the case may be; Annual allowance to widow of contributor with ten years' service.
- (i) to each child of a contributor who has served in the forces for ten years or upwards and who dies while a member of the forces or while in receipt of an annual pension or retiring allowance, an annual allowance payable until the child reaches the age of eighteen years, equal to one-fifth of the allowance which may be granted to a widow of the contributor in like circumstances but not in excess of three hundred dollars per annum and in the case of a child who has lost both parents by death, the allowance may be increased by the Governor in Council to twice the said amount but not in excess of six hundred dollars per annum: Provided that the total amount of the Proviso.



allowance to the children of a contributor shall not exceed the amount of an allowance which might be granted to a widow of a contributor in like circumstances and that the total amount of the allowance to the widow and children shall not exceed three-fourths of the annual pension which might have been granted to a contributor if he had become totally disabled as aforesaid at the time of his death or his retirement, as the case may be;

- (j) to the dependent children of a contributor who served in the forces for ten years or upwards and who dies while in receipt of an annual pension or retiring allowance, although the said children have attained the age of eighteen years, if the aggregate amount paid to the contributor or to his widow or children, if any, by way of allowances or gratuities under the preceding paragraphs of this section does not exceed the total amount of his contributions under this Part without interest, a gratuity payable in one sum equal to the difference between the said aggregate amount and the said total amount, the said gratuity to be payable in accordance with regulations; Allowance to dependent children of contributor with ten years' service.
- (k) to the widow of a contributor who has served in the forces less than ten years and who dies while in the forces or if the contributor leaves no widow, to his children under eighteen years of age at his death, a gratuity not exceeding one month's pay and allowances for each year of his service; Gratuity to widow of contributor with less than ten years' service.
- (l) to the dependents of a contributor who dies while in the forces and leaves no widow or children to whom an allowance may be granted under the preceding paragraphs of this section, a gratuity not exceeding the amount of his contributions under this Part without interest, the said gratuity to be payable in accordance with regulations; or Gratuity to dependents of contributor with less than ten years' service.
- (m) to the legal representative of a contributor who dies while in the forces and leaves no widow, children or dependents to whom an allowance or gratuity may be granted under the preceding paragraphs of this section, or to such other person as the Treasury Board may designate, a gratuity not exceeding the amount of his contributions under this Part without interest. Gratuity to legal representative.

47. (1) Except as herein otherwise provided an annual pension granted under the last preceding section shall be one-fiftieth of the average pay and allowances received by the contributor during the last six years of his service multiplied by the number of years of his service not exceeding, however, thirty-five years. Amount of pension, how calculated.

(2) If the average pay and allowances for the period fixed by this Part for the purpose of computing the pension of a contributor is less than the average pay and allowances for any like period during the contributor's service, the contributor or his widow or children under the age of eighteen years, as the case may be, shall be entitled to receive in addition to a pension or allowance under this Part a refund Average pay and allowances for period fixed by this Part.





of the contributions made in respect of the excess of his pay and allowances during any like period over his pay and allowances for the period so fixed and the Governor in Council on the recommendation of the Treasury Board may by regulation determine the basis of such refund in any case or class of cases, and where the contributor has died without receiving the refund, the person or persons amongst the surviving widow and children, or children only, of the contributor to whom it shall be paid, and if to more than one of them, the manner in which it shall be apportioned.

48. (1) All service of a contributor, whether or not the service has been continuous, in respect of which the contributor has at any time made contributions under this Part or under any other Part of this Act or under the *Civil Service Superannuation Act* or the *Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act*, other than Part IV thereof, which contributions have not previously been repaid to him by way of withdrawal allowance, gratuity or otherwise, may, on his retirement or death, be counted for the purpose of computing any pension, allowance or gratuity under this Part but, except as provided by subsections two, three and four of this section, no other service may be counted.

Only contributory service to count.  
R.S., c. 24.  
R.S., c. 160.  
Exception.

(2) Where a person who has elected to become a contributor under this Part has service in the forces which could be counted as service for the purpose of a pension under any other Part of this Act for which he was not required to make any contribution, the whole of the said service may be counted for the purpose of computing any pension, allowance or gratuity under this Part but an amount equal to five per centum of the aggregate pay and allowances received by him during such service shall be deducted from the gratuity, if any, or shall be commuted, on such basis as may be prescribed by regulation, into an annuity in respect of his life commencing at the age when the pension or retiring allowance becomes payable and the amount of the annual payment of such annuity shall be deducted from the payments of pension or retiring allowance, but the person to whom the pension or allowance is payable may, at any time after the pension or allowance becomes payable, make good in one payment the value of the said deductions which would be made thereafter under this subsection from the said pension or allowance.

If service in the forces counted as service for the purpose of a pension.

(3) The Governor in Council may by regulation provide that the service of a contributor for which he made contributions under any Part of this Act or under the *Civil Service Superannuation Act* or the *Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act*, other than Part IV thereof, which contributions have been refunded to him by way of a withdrawal allowance, gratuity or otherwise, may be counted for the purpose of computing any pension, allowance or gratuity under this Part to such extent and on such conditions and upon the making of such contributions as may be prescribed by regulation.

Service of a contributor where contributions have been refunded may be counted.



(4) Where a contributor had, prior to becoming a contributor, served as an officer in the forces temporarily or under a commission for a fixed term, his service in the forces prior to becoming a contributor may be counted for the purpose of computing any pension, allowance or gratuity under this Part if he repays any gratuity received by him in respect of such service and he makes the contributions required by this Part in respect of such service and the Governor in Council may by regulation prescribe the manner in which the said refund and contributions may be made.

49. The annual pensions and allowances provided for by this Part shall, unless otherwise provided by regulation under this Part, be payable in equal monthly instalments and unless otherwise specified in this Part shall continue during the lifetime of the recipient: Provided that the Governor in Council on the recommendation of the Treasury Board may by regulation authorize the payment of an annual pension or allowance to the last day of the month in which the recipient dies.

50. (1) No pension, allowance or gratuity shall be granted to or in respect of a contributor under this Part unless the Treasury Board reports that the granting thereof is authorized under this Part and the Treasury Board on the advice of the Minister reports in addition that the granting of the pension, allowance or gratuity is in the public interest.

(2) Where a contributor is retired by reason of misconduct, the fact of such retirement and the circumstances thereof shall be reported to a Board of Officers appointed by the Minister to be known as the Pensions and Claims Board.

(3) If the Pensions and Claims Board after investigation of the circumstances surrounding any retirement reported to it under subsection two of this section reports to the Minister that it is in the public interest by reason of good and faithful service rendered by the contributor in the forces prior to the time of the misconduct, to grant a pension, allowance or gratuity, the Minister may recommend accordingly to the Treasury Board and the Governor in Council may on the report of the Treasury Board in such case, notwithstanding any thing contained in this Part, grant a pension, allowance or gratuity to the contributor in the same manner as if the contributor had been compulsorily retired by reason of his inefficiency in the performance of his duties.

51. (1) No allowance shall be granted to the widow or any child of a contributor under this Part

- (a) if the person to whom it is proposed to grant the allowance is in the opinion of the Treasury Board unworthy of it;
- (b) if the contributor was over sixty years of age at the time of his marriage; or
- (c) if the contributor dies within one year after his marriage unless the Treasury Board is satisfied that he was in good health at the time of his marriage and that there are no other objections to the granting of the allowance:



Provided, however, that a breach by the contributor of the conditions as to marriage prescribed by this subsection shall not prejudice the right to an allowance of a child of an earlier marriage of the contributor. Proviso.

(2) If the contributor marries and if his age exceeds that of his wife by twenty years or upwards the allowance to the wife under this Part shall be reduced by such an amount as the Governor in Council may by regulation prescribe. If contributor twenty years older than wife.

(3) An allowance to a widow or child under this Part shall be suspended or discontinued if, in the opinion of the Treasury Board, the widow or child becomes unworthy of it. Allowance discontinued for unworthiness.

**52.** (1) Retirement from the forces shall be compulsory on every contributor to whom a pension or a retirement allowance is offered, but such offer shall not be considered as implying any censure on the person to whom it is made, nor shall any person be considered as having a right to such an allowance, but it shall be granted only in consideration of good and faithful service during the period in respect of which it is calculated. Retirement compulsory.

(2) Nothing contained in this Part shall be understood as impairing or affecting the authority of the Governor in Council or the Minister to dismiss or remove any contributor from the forces. Dismissal or removal.

**53.** The Governor in Council may, on the recommendation of the Treasury Board, make regulations, Regulations by Governor in Council.

(a) prescribing the rates of allowances in respect of any rank which shall constitute part of pay and allowances of the rank for the purposes of this Part;

(b) prescribing the method of computation of pension and retiring allowances authorized by this Part;

(c) prescribing the conditions on which the compensation of a member of the forces who is seconded from the force of which he is a member may be deemed to be pay and allowances for the purpose of paragraph (g) of subsection one of section forty-two of this Act;

(d) prescribing the cases in which annual pensions or other allowances provided for by this Part shall be payable otherwise than in monthly instalments;

(e) prescribing the nature and form of the accounts to be kept of income and disbursements under this Part and of the statement to be laid before Parliament by the Minister;

(f) providing for the transfer to the account set up under this Part of amounts, if any, credited in respect of contributions of the contributor under this Part made under any other Part of this Act or under the *Civil Service Superannuation Act* or the *Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act*;

R.S., c. 24,  
R.S., c. 160.

(g) prescribing whether and to what extent and under what conditions any duly authorized period of absence from duty without pay shall be counted as service for the purpose of computing allowances under this Part





and the pay and allowances which a contributor on such leave of absence without pay shall be deemed to have been in receipt of for the purpose of computing contributions and average pay and allowances under this Part;

- (h) prescribing the extent to and manner in which a pension or retiring allowance may be continued or discontinued to a contributor who after retirement from the forces is again appointed to or enlisted in the forces or in the public service of Canada and the counting of such additional service for the purpose of an additional allowance; and
- (i) for any other purpose deemed necessary to give effect to the terms of this Part.

**54.** (1) Where a pension, allowance or gratuity is payable under this Part to a contributor, if he has deserted his wife or children and left her or them without means of support, or if he is incapable of managing his own affairs, or if for any other reason the Treasury Board deems it advisable so to do, the Treasury Board may direct that the pension, allowance or gratuity or any part thereof be paid to such person or persons as it deems advisable.

Treasury Board may direct payment in certain cases.

(2) Where a contributor to whom a pension or allowance is being paid under this Part is convicted of an indictable offence, committed by him while in the forces, if it appears to the Treasury Board that the commission of the offence constituted a failure by the contributor to render good and faithful service while in the forces, the Treasury Board may direct that payment of the allowance be discontinued or that the whole or any part thereof be paid to persons dependent upon the contributor for support.

Treasury Board may discontinue payment in certain cases.

(3) Where the Treasury Board makes any direction under this section, if the contributor claims that the direction was not warranted by this section and gives notice of his claim to the Minister of Justice within thirty days after being notified of the direction, the Minister of Justice shall refer the claim to the Exchequer Court of Canada for determination as to whether the direction was so warranted.

Appeal.

**55.** (1) The moneys received under the provisions of this Part shall form part of the Consolidated Revenue Fund and the moneys payable under the said provisions shall be paid out of the Consolidated Revenue Fund.

Moneys part of Con. Rev. Fund.

(2) There shall be kept a Special Account in the Consolidated Revenue Fund to be known as the Permanent Services Pension Account, of all moneys received or paid as provided in subsection one of this section and there shall be added to the said Account annually an amount representing interest, at such rate and calculated in such manner as the Governor in Council may by regulation prescribe, on the amount to the credit of the Account.

Permanent Services Pension Account.

**56.** Every contributor shall be entitled, in making a return of his income for purpose of taxation on or in respect of income under any Act of the Parliament of Canada, to

Income Tax returns.



deduct from his pay and allowances the amount of the Contributions reserved from his pay and allowances during the taxable year and paid into the Consolidated Revenue Fund under the provisions of this Part. deducted.

**57.** The Minister shall lay before Parliament within fifteen days after the commencement of each session thereof Annual statements to Parliament.

- (a) a statement of all pensions, allowances and gratuities granted during the last fiscal year under this Part giving the name and rank of each person pensioned or retired, his pay and allowances, age and length of service, the pension, allowance or gratuity granted to him on retirement, the cause of his retirement and whether the vacancy has been subsequently filled and if so whether by promotion or by new appointment and the pay and allowance of the new incumbent;
- (b) a statement of all allowances or gratuities granted to widows, children or other dependents of the contributors under this Part during the said year showing the name, age and sex of each person to whom any such allowance or gratuity was granted; and the name, age at death, pay and allowances and length of service of a contributor to whose widow, children or other dependents the allowance or gratuity was granted, and
- (c) a statement showing the amount received as contributions and the amount paid as pensions, allowances or gratuities during the said year under this Part together with such further information as may be prescribed by the Governor in Council by regulation under this Part.

**58.** Where a member of the forces elects to become a contributor under this Part he shall thereupon be deemed to have waived his right to any payment under any other Part of this Act and the amount of any contributions which he had made under any Part of this Act shall be transferred to the Permanent Service Pension Account kept under this Part and shall be deemed to be the contribution required under this Part in respect of the service for which such contributions were made. Transfer of contributions.



## REGULATIONS APPLICABLE TO PART V OF MILITIA PENSION ACT

(Approved by P.C. 6539 d/29 Dec 49)

Amdt. No. 52  
163/1950

### SHORT TITLE

1. These regulations may be cited as The Militia Pension (Part V Contributors) Regulations and shall apply to contributors under Part V of the Militia Pension Act.

### INTERPRETATION

2. In these regulations, unless the context otherwise requires,

(a) "Act" means the Militia Pension Act;

(b) "this Part" means Part V of the Act; and

any term or expression which is defined in the Act shall have the same meaning in these regulations.

### RATES OF ALLOWANCES

3. The rates of allowances which shall constitute part of Pay and Allowances for purposes of this Part shall be the following monthly rates:

Amdt. No. 16  
57/1948

(a) When the contributor is an officer holding the following rank:

Vice-Admiral .....	}	\$107.00
Lieutenant-General .....		
Air Marshal .....		
Rear-Admiral .....	}	105.00
Major-General .....		
Air Vice-Marshal .....		
Commodore .....	}	103.00
Brigadier .....		
Air Commodore .....		
Captain .....	}	99.00
Colonel .....		
Group Captain .....		
Commander .....	}	93.00
Lieutenant-Colonel .....		
Wing Commander .....		
Lieutenant-Commander .....	}	88.00
Major .....		
Squadron Leader .....		
Lieutenant .....	}	78.00
Captain .....		
Flight Lieutenant .....		
Sub-Lieutenant .....	}	78.00
Lieutenant .....		
Flying Officer .....		
Acting Sub-Lieutenant .....	}	60.00
Second Lieutenant .....		
Pilot Officer .....		
Midshipman .....	}	59.00
Commissioned Officer from Warrant Rank .....		
Warrant Officer (RCN) .....		



THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

CHAPTER I  
THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA

THE first discovery of America was made by Christopher Columbus in 1492. He was an Italian explorer who sailed for Spain. He discovered the New World on October 12, 1492.

After his discovery, Columbus made several more voyages to the New World. He was the first European to reach the Americas.

His voyages led to the European colonization of the Americas. The first European settlement in the Americas was founded by Columbus in 1492.

His voyages led to the European colonization of the Americas. The first European settlement in the Americas was founded by Columbus in 1492.

While the officer is in receipt of marriage allowance the sum of \$40.00 per month shall be added to the foregoing amounts for purposes of contribution and pension computation. Amdt. No. 33  
108/1949

(Effective 1st October, 1948)

3. (b) When the contributor is a man holding the following rank:

Warrant Officer, Class I (Army and Air Force).....	\$75.00	<u>Amdt. No. 30</u> 98/1948
Chief Petty Officer 1st or 2nd Class (RCN) .....		
Warrant Officer, Class II (Army and Air Force).....	\$75.00	
Petty Officer 1st Class (RCN) .....		
Staff Sergeant .....	\$70.00	
Flight Sergeant .....		
Petty Officer 2nd Class (RCN) .....	\$64.00	
Sergeant (Army) .....		
Sergeant (Air Force) .....		
Leading Rating (RCN) and Ranks below .....		
Corporal and Ranks Below (Army and Air Force).....		

(Effective 1st July, 1948)

While the man is in receipt of marriage allowance the sum of \$30.00 per month shall be added to the foregoing amounts for purposes of contributions and pension computation. Amdt. No. 33  
108/1949

(Effective 1st October, 1948)

#### CONTRIBUTIONS

4. Where a person elects to become a contributor under this Part, contributions by way of reservation from pay and allowances shall commence as from the date of his election.

5. Where a member of the forces elects to become a contributor and it is subsequently found that he was not eligible under the terms of the Act to be a contributor, he shall be placed in the same position as he would have been in had he not so elected.

#### PRIOR SERVICE

6. For the purpose of computing interest on arrears of contributions for the purpose of section forty-five of the Act, the total pay and allowances received by any contributor during any fiscal year shall be deemed to have been received at the central point of the said fiscal year.

7. The total amount of arrears of contribution with or without interest, as the case may be, payable pursuant to section forty-five and section forty-eight of the Act may be paid in instalments of equivalent value, computed on the bases of the Canadian Life Table No. 2 (1941), Males or Females as the case may be, and interest at the rate of four per centum per annum.

8. A contributor may change the plan of payment under which he elected to pay any arrears of contributions if such change results in shortening the time of payment.



9. Where a contributor prior to becoming a contributor under this Part had service for which he made contributions under any other Part of this Act, or under the Civil Service Superannuation Act, or under the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act (other than Part IV thereof), which contributions have not previously been repaid to him by way of a withdrawal allowance, gratuity or otherwise, the amount of such contributions shall at the time he becomes a contributor under this Part be transferred to the Permanent Services Pension Account and shall be deemed to be the contribution required under this Part in respect of the service for which such contributions were made.

10. Where a contributor prior to becoming a contributor under this Part had service for which he made contributions under any part of this Act or under the Civil Service Superannuation Act or under the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act (other than Part IV thereof) which contributions have been repaid to him by way of a withdrawal allowance, such service may be counted as service for the purposes of this Part to the same extent, on the same conditions and upon payment of the same contributions as though it were service for which he had not previously made any contribution in respect thereof.

11. Where a contributor prior to becoming a contributor under this Part had service for which he made contributions under any Part of this Act, or under the Civil Service Superannuation Act, or under the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act (other than Part IV thereof) which contributions have been repaid to him by way of a gratuity, *he may elect to count the whole or any part of such service and if he does so elect, the contributions required* in respect of the whole of the said service shall be an amount equal to such gratuity together with simple interest at four per cent per annum from the date of payment of the gratuity up to the time of his election and the contribution required in respect of any part of the said service shall be that proportion of the said amount which the said part is of the whole of the said service. A contribution made under this regulation may be made in one lump sum or in instalments of equivalent value computed on the bases prescribed in regulation seven.

12. Where a contributor immediately prior to becoming a contributor under this Part served as an officer in the Forces temporarily or under a commission for a fixed term, such service shall count in full for the purposes of this Part if the amount of deferred pay at the rate of six per centum per annum withheld in accordance with the appropriate Pay and Allowance Regulations from pay and on the allowances prescribed in regulation three is transferred to the Permanent Services Pension Account by way of contributions for such service and if the amount of any gratuity under Pay and Allowance Regulations is refunded in full.

13. Where a contributor, other than a contributor to whom regulation twelve applies, prior to becoming a contributor under this Part served as an officer in the forces temporarily or under a commission for a fixed term and upon retirement received either a refund of deferred pay or a gratuity, or both, under Pay and Allowance Regulations, such service may be counted in full for the purposes of this Part if

- (a) the contributor pays to the Permanent Services Pension Account the amount of deferred pay previously refunded to him, together with four per centum per annum simple interest for the period



from the date of refund of such deferred pay to the date of his election to count such service under subsection four of section forty-eight of the Act; and if

- (b) the amount of any gratuity paid under the provisions of Pay and Allowance Regulations is refunded to the Consolidated Revenue Fund, together with simple interest at four per centum per annum for the period from the date of payment to the date of election to count such service under the provisions of subsection four of section forty-eight of the Act.

The payments required under paragraphs (a) and (b) immediately preceding may be made in one lump sum or in equal instalments as provided by regulation seven.

14. Where a contributor elects under subsection one of section forty-five of the Act to contribute for prior service in the forces of His Majesty other than those raised in Canada, as described in sub-paragraph (iii) of paragraph (1) of subsection one of section forty-two of the Act, then for the purposes of this Part, he shall be deemed to have received pay for the rank from time to time held by him during his said service at the rates for said rank prescribed by the relevant Canadian regulations in effect for that rank at the date of his election and he shall be deemed to have received allowances at the relevant rates set out in regulation three.

14A. Where a contributor elects under subsection one of section forty-five of the Act to contribute in respect of prior service in the Civil Service or the Royal Canadian Mounted Police or on active service in the naval, military or air forces of His Majesty raised in Canada during time of war as described in sub paragraphs (i) and (ii) respectively of paragraph (i) of subsection one of section forty-two of the Act, then for the purposes of this Part, the pay and allowance on which contributions, interest and, where necessary, pension, allowance or gratuity will be calculated, shall be as follows, that is to say:

Amdt No. 3  
18/1947

- (a) In respect of time served in the Civil Service, subject to Regulation 15D, the same class of emoluments as those on which contributions would have been required to be made under the Civil Service Superannuation Act;
- (b) In respect of time served in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police: the same class or classes of pay and allowances paid to or on behalf of the contributor while serving in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police on a full time paid basis as those on which pension under the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act would have been calculated had the contributor by reason of his service in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, become eligible for a pension under the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act;
- (c) In respect of time served on active service *at active service rates of pay* with the naval, military or air forces of His Majesty raised in Canada during time of war:
  - (i) in the case of service with the naval forces; pay of rank or rating, command money, specialist pay, non-substantive pay, and staff pay;
  - (ii) in the case of service with the military forces; pay of rank, classified rates of pay, consolidated pay, command pay, trades pay, and additional pay while extra-regimentally employed; and



1. The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the origin of life.

2. The second part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first living organisms.

3. The third part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first cells.

4. The fourth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first organisms.

5. The fifth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first plants.

6. The sixth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first animals.

7. The seventh part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first human beings.

8. The eighth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first civilizations.

9. The ninth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first religions.

10. The tenth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first philosophies.

11. The eleventh part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first sciences.

12. The twelfth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first arts.

13. The thirteenth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first languages.

14. The fourteenth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first literatures.

15. The fifteenth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first histories.

16. The sixteenth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first laws.

17. The seventeenth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first governments.

18. The eighteenth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first religions.

19. The nineteenth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first philosophies.

20. The twentieth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first sciences.

21. The twenty-first part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first arts.

22. The twenty-second part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first languages.

23. The twenty-third part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first literatures.

24. The twenty-fourth part is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of the first histories.

- (iii) in the case of service with the air forces; either, consolidated pay, classified rates of pay or pay of rank and group (excluding the difference between General List and Non-Flying List rates of pay, when General List rates of pay were in issue) and Command pay and Headquarters pay;

and including marriage and dependents' allowances for wives and dependent children and subsistence allowance at standard rates payable in respect of service in Canada whether or not such last mentioned allowance was in fact paid; but excluding all other pay and all other allowances.

**15.** (1) Where a contributor elects under subsection one of section forty-five of the Act to contribute for prior non-permanent, auxiliary or reserve service as described in subparagraph (iv) of paragraph (i) of subsection one of section forty-two of the Act, then, for the purposes of this Part, he shall be deemed to have received pay on a full time basis for the rank from time to time held by him during his said service at the relevant rate in effect for that rank at the date of his election and he shall be deemed to have received allowances at the relevant rates set out in regulation three.

(2) The contribution required for one-fourth of such service shall be one-fourth of the contribution which would be required if the whole of such service might be counted, and the contribution required for any part of such service less than one-fourth thereof shall be that proportion of the contribution for the said one-fourth which the said part is of the said one-fourth.

**15A.** Where under subparagraph (v) of paragraph (i) of subsection one of section forty-two of the Act, any period of service is claimed. Amdt No. 3  
18/1947

- (i) in respect of the service described in paragraph (e) of section eight of the Act, no right of election shall subsist under subsection one of section forty-five unless the contributor at the date of such election had completed not less than ten years' service in the forces.

- (ii) in respect of the service described in subparagraph (ii) of paragraph (e) of section thirty-six of the Act, no right of election shall subsist under subsection one of section forty-five unless the contributor at the date of such election had completed not less than ten years' service in the Royal Canadian Navy.

**15B.** Where a contributor elects under subsection one of section forty-five of the Act to contribute for prior service as described in subparagraph (v) of paragraph (i) of subsection one of section forty-two of the Act, then for the purposes of this Part, the pay and allowances on which contributions, interests and, where necessary, pension, allowance or gratuity will be calculated, shall be as follows, that is to say: Amdt No. 3  
18/1947

- (a) In respect of service referred to in paragraph (e) of section eight, subparagraph (ii) of paragraph (e) of section thirty-six and subparagraph (iii) of paragraph (d) of section thirty-nine of the Act:

- (i) The pay for the rank from time to time held by him during such service at the relevant rates in effect for that rank in the forces at the date of his election together with allowances at the relevant rates set out in Regulation 3 as if he had received said pay and allowances at said rates during the whole of such service.



- (ii) The contribution required for one-half of such service shall be one half of the contribution which would be required if the whole of such service might be counted and the contribution required for any part of such service less than one-half thereof, shall be that proportion of the said contribution, for the said one-half which the said part is of the said one-half.
- (b) In respect of service in the 'force' or 'forces' as said expressions are defined in Parts I, II and III, such of the pay, and allowances in money or in kind as were paid to or on behalf of the contributor during his said service upon which pension would have been calculated had he become eligible for a pension under Parts I, II and III of the Act.
- (c) In respect of the service referred to in paragraph (f) of section eight, and paragraph (f) of subsection three of section fourteen; the pay and allowances paid to or on behalf of the contributor during such service.

**15C.** Where a contributor has service in the forces as is mentioned in Amdt No. 3 subsection (2) of section forty-eight of the Act, the pay and allowances 18/1947 on which shall be calculated the deductions therein mentioned shall be such of the pay and allowances as were paid in money or in kind to or on behalf of the contributor during his said service upon which pension would have been calculated had he become eligible for a pension under Parts I, II and III of the Act.

**15D.** The period during which a contributor, under the Civil Service Amdt No. 3 Superannuation Act, was absent on leave from the Civil Service in active 18/1947 or full-time service in the forces as defined in subsection four of section 7A of that Act and in respect of which no contributions were made by him shall not be reckoned as time served in the Civil Service for the purposes of this Part.

### Leave of Absence

**16. (1)** No duly authorized period of absence on leave without pay and allowances shall be counted as a period of service for computing the length of the contributor's service on which pension, allowance or gratuity will be based, unless the contributor makes the contributions for such period of absence at the rates prescribed by section forty-four of the Act.

(2) Contribution under this regulation shall be computed upon the basis of the pay and allowances of the rank or appointment which the contributor held immediately prior to his absence on leave, except that, if during the period of leave of absence his rate of pay and allowances is increased by reason of promotion in rank or appointment, the contributions shall be computed upon the basis of the increased rate of pay and allowances as from the date on which it became effective.

(3) Contribution under this regulation shall be paid monthly during such period of absence to the Receiver General of Canada through the Minister of National Defence or in such manner as the Governor-in-Council on the recommendation of the Treasury Board may prescribe.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also mentions the scope of the study and the limitations. The second part of the paper discusses the methodology used in the study. It mentions the data sources and the statistical methods used. The third part of the paper discusses the results of the study. It mentions the findings and the conclusions. The fourth part of the paper discusses the implications of the study. It mentions the policy implications and the future research.

The study was conducted in a systematic and rigorous manner. The data was collected from a large sample of respondents. The statistical methods used were appropriate for the data. The results of the study are presented in a clear and concise manner. The findings of the study are discussed in detail. The conclusions of the study are based on the findings. The implications of the study are discussed in detail. The policy implications of the study are discussed in detail. The future research is discussed in detail.

The study was conducted in a systematic and rigorous manner. The data was collected from a large sample of respondents. The statistical methods used were appropriate for the data. The results of the study are presented in a clear and concise manner. The findings of the study are discussed in detail. The conclusions of the study are based on the findings. The implications of the study are discussed in detail. The policy implications of the study are discussed in detail. The future research is discussed in detail.

The study was conducted in a systematic and rigorous manner. The data was collected from a large sample of respondents. The statistical methods used were appropriate for the data. The results of the study are presented in a clear and concise manner. The findings of the study are discussed in detail. The conclusions of the study are based on the findings. The implications of the study are discussed in detail. The policy implications of the study are discussed in detail. The future research is discussed in detail.

16A. (a) No continuous period of absence without leave, in a state of desertion, in civil custody, while undergoing punishment of cells, detention or imprisonment, or any continuous combination of such periods, exceeding ninety (90) clear days shall be counted as service under this Part, and contributions shall not be deducted for such periods;

(b) A period of absence without leave, in a state of desertion, in civil custody, while undergoing punishment of cells, detention or imprisonment, or any continuous combination of such periods if ninety (90) clear days or less shall count as service under this Part;

(c) For the purpose of making contributions and of computing a pension, retiring allowance or gratuity, a contributor to whom sub-paragraph (b) above is applicable shall be deemed to have been in receipt of pay and allowances during the periods referred to in sub-paragraph (b) above, including time waiting trial, at the same rate as that which was prescribed for the rank or appointment held by him immediately prior to the commencement of the said period except that if during such period his rate of pay and allowances is increased for any reason then such increased rate as from the date it became effective shall be deemed to be the pay and allowances of which he was in receipt.





17. A contributor who has been absent on leave without pay and allowances shall for the purpose of computing a pension, retiring allowance or gratuity, be deemed to have been in receipt of pay and allowances during the said period of absence at the same rate as that which was prescribed for the rank or appointment held by him immediately prior to his absence on leave, except that,

(a) if during such period of leave of absence his rate of pay and allowances is increased by reason of promotion in rank or appointment, then such increased rate as from the date it became effective shall be deemed to be the pay and allowances of which he was in receipt; and

(b) any such contributor shall be deemed to have been in receipt of pay and allowances during any such period of leave of absence only to the extent that he has paid contributions in respect of such period.

#### PENSIONS, ALLOWANCES, AND GRATUITIES

18. (1) No pension, allowance or gratuity shall be granted under this Part unless the Minister charged with the direction and control of the force, in which the person to or in respect of whom such pension, allowance or gratuity is to be granted is a member, reports

(a) that the member of the forces is a contributor under this Part, is eligible to be granted the said pension, allowance or gratuity for any cause specified in this Part and that the granting thereof is in the public interest and in consideration of good and faithful service during the period in respect of which it is computed; or

(b) that, where the allowance or gratuity is to be paid to a widow, children or dependents of a deceased member of the forces, the deceased was a contributor under this Part, the granting thereof is in the public interest and in consideration of good and faithful service during the period in respect of which it is computed.

(2) A recommendation for the grant of a pension, retiring allowance, gratuity or withdrawal allowance shall be accompanied by a statement in the form prescribed from time to time by the Treasury Board. A recommendation for the grant of a pension or retiring allowance shall be supported by proof of date of birth of the member of the forces to or in respect of whom the pension or retiring allowance is to be granted. A recommendation for the grant of a pension, retiring allowance or gratuity, shall be pre-audited by the Auditor General. Amdt. No. 13  
80/1947

(3) Where the granting of an allowance to the widow, children or dependents of a contributor is recommended, there shall be annexed to the recommendation

(a) proof of death of the contributor,

(b) a marriage certificate or a notarial copy thereof, of the contributor,

(c) birth certificates of the widow and dependents, if any, or notarial copies thereof,

(d) a declaration as to worthiness of the person to whom it is proposed to grant the pension, allowance or gratuity, from a minister of a religious denomination or sect or from a medical practitioner in the form of schedule "A" annexed, or if the said declaration is unobtainable, such other evidence as to worthiness as the Treasury Board may require, and

(e) any other document that the Treasury Board may require.



19. For the purposes of computing pensions, allowances or gratuities under this Part, a period of service equal to or greater than fifteen days shall count as one month; a period of less than fifteen days shall not be counted.

20. For the purposes of Section forty-seven of the Act the average pay and allowances received by a contributor during the last six years of his service in respect of which he has made contributions shall be taken as one-sixth of the pay and allowances for the rank or appointment from time to time held by the contributor during the last seventy-two months of his service in respect of which he has made contributions.

21. An allowance granted to the widow or child of a deceased contributor may be granted as from the day following the date of death of the contributor.

22. Allowances or gratuities granted to the children of a contributor shall be paid, for their exclusive benefit, to the legal guardian of such children, if one has been appointed; or if there be no legal guardian then to such person, preferably the widow of the contributor, as the Treasury Board may designate.

23. The provisions of section thirty-four A of the Militia Pension Act shall apply for the purpose of obtaining the opinion of the Canadian Pension Commission, in connection with any matter submitted to the Treasury Board in accordance with section fifty-four of the Act relating to the capacity of any person to expend a pension or allowance or the propriety of the expenditure thereof.

Amdt No. 3

18/1947

24. (1) If a contributor dies while in the forces and leaves no widow and no child under the age of eighteen years, such an amount as the Treasury Board may determine but not exceeding the amount of the contributions made by the contributor under the provisions of this Part without interest, may be apportioned among the dependents of the contributor in such proportions as the Treasury Board may deem just and equitable in the circumstances.

(2) The question as to whether and to what extent the widow, father, mother, step-father, step-mother, brother, sister or child of a contributor is dependent upon the contributor for support shall be in the final decision of the Treasury Board.

25. If a contributor marries after the coming into force of this Part and if his age exceeds the age of his wife by twenty years or upwards, the allowance to such wife under this Part shall be reduced in the proportion that the value of a life annuity as at an age twenty years less than the age of the contributor at the time of his death is of the value of an equal life annuity as at the then actual age of the wife. For the purposes of this regulation the values of life annuities shall be computed on the bases of the Canadian Life Table No. 2 (1941), Females and interest at the rate of four per centum per annum.

26. (1) If a pension or an allowance granted under this Part ceases by reason of death, payment shall be made in full for the month in which death occurs.

(2) If an allowance granted under this Part to a widow or child ceases by reason of re-marriage or by reason of a child attaining the age of eighteen years, the payment for the month in which re-marriage or



the attainment of age eighteen years occurs shall be made only for the proportion of the month elapsed at the time of the re-marriage or attainment of the age of eighteen years, including the day on which re-marriage or the attainment of age eighteen years occurs.

### Re-Enlistment or Re-Appointment

27. (1) Payment of pension or retiring allowance under this Part to a person who has been re-appointed to or re-enlisted in the forces, or to the public service, after retirement, shall be discontinued during the period of such re-appointment or re-enlistment.

(2) A person who has been granted a pension or retiring allowance under this Part and thereafter becomes a member of the forces (and is dealt with on the basis of the next preceding paragraph of this regulation) in this regulation referred to as a "pensioner contributor", shall, when eligible, on his subsequent retirement from the forces, be retired with a pension or retiring allowance calculated in accordance with the terms of this Part, on the basis of service from the date of his re-appointment or re-enlistment, and of pay and allowances for the last seventy-two months of his service, as computed in the manner prescribed by regulation twenty of these regulations, and such pension or retiring allowance shall be payable in addition to the pension or retiring allowance granted when first retired.

(3) If the period of additional service of a pensioner contributor is less than seventy-two months, then for the purpose of computing his average pay and allowances under this regulation there shall be added to his additional service such number of months of his service performed immediately prior to retirement on pension or allowance as will, together with his service as a pensioner contributor, make up a period of seventy-two months, and his average pay and allowances shall be computed by reference to the pay and allowances received by the pensioner contributor during the said last mentioned period of seventy-two months.

(4) Notwithstanding anything contained in this regulation, the total amount of the service on which pension or allowance and the augmentation provided for in this regulation is based, shall not exceed thirty-five years.

27A. Where a person was a member of the forces on 31st March, 1946, and who did not elect to become a contributor under this Part, is retired or discharged from the forces and who, subsequent to 31st March, 1946, is re-appointed to or re-enlisted in the forces, this Part shall apply to him on such re-appointment or re-enlistment.

Amdt No. 3  
18/1947

### Permanent Services Pension Account

28. (1) There shall be credited to the Permanent Services Pension Account:

- (a) all contributions made by contributors under this Part,
- (b) interest at the rate of four per centum per annum on the monthly balance to the credit of the account,
- (c) the contribution made by the Government,
- (d) all amounts transferred thereto under regulations nine and twelve hereof;

(2) There shall be charged to the Permanent Services Pension Account:

- (a) all payments of benefits under this Part,
- (b) all amounts of contribution refunded pursuant to regulation five.

(HQ 200-68-2) (JAG)

Amdt. No. 52  
163/1950.





Appendices III to X. *Unallotted.*

## APPENDIX XI

Amdt No 11  
45/1947

### Financial Benefits—Cadet Corps of the Royal Canadian Army Cadets—Civilian Instructors and Army Cadets

In respect of Cadet Corps of the Royal Canadian Army Cadets authorized by the Minister in accordance with the Militia Act, the following regulations shall apply:—

#### **Regulations—**

1. *Definitions*—In these Regulations, unless the contrary intention appears,

- (a) "civilian instructor" means an individual who does not hold a commission in the Cadet Services of Canada and who is appointed to the Civilian Instructional Cadre of the Royal Canadian Army Cadets;
- (b) "Army Cadet" means a boy who has voluntarily enrolled in a Cadet Corps of the Royal Canadian Army Cadets;
- (c) "Cadet Corps" means a cadet detachment, platoon, company battalion or higher formation.

2. *Entitlement—Civilian Instructors*—(1) Unless the contrary intention appears, a civilian instructor shall, for each day of duty, be entitled to pay and allowances and other benefits at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for an officer of the Cadet Services of Canada in Part VI of Pay and Allowance Regulations for the Canadian Army, 1946: Provided that an instructor who fails within one year of the date of his appointment to attain the qualifications prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff shall, if an extension of the period in which he may qualify is granted by the Chief of the General Staff, be entitled to pay at a rate not in excess of seventy-five per cent of the prescribed rate, and provided further, that on the expiration of such extended period, entitlement to pay and allowances shall cease.

(2) For the purpose of determining the rates and conditions under which the entitlement in (1) of this paragraph is payable, a civilian instructor shall be deemed to hold rank in accordance with the table to this paragraph.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH (2)

Length of Service	Rank
Less than 3 completed years of service from date of appointment.	2nd Lieut.
3 completed years of service or more from date of appointment.	Lieut.

3. *Meal Allowance—Civilian Instructor*—(1) A civilian instructor other than one who is in receipt of subsistence allowance or ration allowance who attends a special parade or exercise over meal hours shall, if meals are required and cannot be provided from Government sources, be entitled to a meal allowance of fifty cents per meal.

(2) The allowance prescribed in (1) of this paragraph shall be subject to any limitations prescribed by the Adjutant-General.

(Effective 8th March, 1950.)

Amdt No 55  
171/1950



**4. Entitlement—Army Cadets**—Unless the contrary intention appears, an Army cadet shall be entitled to all the benefits, other than pay and allowances, prescribed for a soldier of the Canadian Army Reserve Force in Sections 1 to 4 of Chapter XIII of Pay and Allowance Regulations for the Canadian Army, 1946

**5. Meal Allowance—Army Cadets**—(1) An Army cadet who attends an exercise over meal hours shall, if meals are required and cannot be provided from Government sources, be entitled to a meal allowance of fifty cents per meal

Amdt No 55  
171/1950

(2) The allowance prescribed in (1) of this paragraph shall be subject to any limitations prescribed by the Adjutant-General.

(Effective 8th March, 1950)

**6. Employment of Civilian Medical Practitioners**—When the services of a medical officer are not available, a civilian medical practitioner may be employed in accordance with the terms prescribed from time to time by Order in Council in respect of a civilian medical practitioner who renders service to the Canadian Army. (See para. 328).

**7. Employment of Civilian Clergymen**—Where the services of a chaplain are not available, a civilian clergyman may be employed for a period of duty at the camp or place established for full time courses at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in paragraph 404 (1) (b) of Pay and Allowance Regulations for the Canadian Army 1946.

#### **8. Unallotted.**

**9. Trades Training Bonus**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph, Army Cadets who successfully complete the course of trades training at an authorized Cadet Trades Training Camp shall be entitled to receive a certificate of qualification and a bonus of \$60.

Amdt No 24  
81/1948

(2) Claims for the bonus shall be made on CAFD 840 by the Commandant of the Cadet Trades Training Camp and certified by him as to their correctness.

**10. Signal Bonus**—(1) Subject to (2) of this paragraph, Army Cadets qualifying in the use of morse at an authorized cadet signal class, shall be entitled to receive the signal certificate and bonus prescribed in the table to this paragraph.

Amdt No 18  
65/1948

(2) Claims for the bonus shall be made on CAFD 840 by the Command Signal Officer and certified by him as to their correctness.

TABLE TO PARAGRAPH 10

Cadet Signalling Certificate	Bonus
Morse.....	\$10.00
Advanced.....	10.00
Special.....	20.00

(Effective 1st January, 1948)



### 11-19. *Unallotted.*

20. ***Grants to Bands***—A Cadet Corps of the Royal Canadian Army Cadets having an authorized band, may receive an annual grant in the amount of \$3.00 per instrument towards the cost of maintenance of the band: Provided that the maximum number of instruments in any band for which this grant may be paid shall not exceed 27.

21. ***Contingency Allowance***—For the purpose of promoting the efficiency of a Cadet Corps of the Royal Canadian Army Cadets, an annual allowance not exceeding \$1.00, in respect of each enrolled cadet present on parade at the annual inspection and each cadet absent from the inspection parade by reason of sickness or other unavoidable cause, shall be paid to the school board or other body or person sponsoring the Corps: Provided that:—

- (a) The annual amount payable shall be as determined by the Chief of the General Staff, having regard to the efficiency of the corps as certified by the general or other officer commanding;
- (b) The annual amount payable shall be abated by any amount required to make good deficiencies in and damages to, arms and equipment, as the Minister may direct.

(Effective 1st April, 1947)





# INDEX

## PAY AND ALLOWANCE REGULATIONS

	PARA.
<b>A</b>	
<b>ABSENCE WITHOUT LEAVE—</b>	
Absentees, rewards and expenses for apprehension of.....	330
Deductions to cover expenses incurred in returning absentees.....	304
Forfeiture of pay and allowances.....	286
Pay and Allowances, when withheld.....	280 (2)
Period of, how reckoned.....	271, 285
<b>ACCOMMODATION—</b>	
Sleeping car berths and parlour car seats— <i>See</i> TRANSPORTATION .....	
<b>ACTIVE FORCE—</b>	
Definition of.....	2 (b)
<b>ACCOUNTANT OFFICER—</b>	
Alteration of records.....	41 (2)
Bank Accounts—	
Cash withdrawals from, when to be made.....	45 (6)
Public funds, responsibility for.....	45 (1)
Commanding Officer, relationship to.....	34, 36, 37
Definition of.....	2 (a)
District Paymaster, responsibilities of.....	33, 36
Duties, allocation of.....	34 (4) (5)
Funds, requisition of, for issue of pay and allowances.....	44 (5)
Handing over accounts and cash, procedure.....	36 (4)
Overpayments, responsibility for.....	35
Part II Orders, authority for.....	43
Paymasters—	
Part II Orders, entries in, action following.....	43
May transmit officers' pay to chartered banks, etc.....	44
May correspond direct with District Paymaster.....	34 (7)
Responsibilities of.....	34
Payments considered improper, procedure.....	37 (3)
Personal cheques, not to be cashed by.....	35 (4)
Personal funds, not to be deposited with.....	34 (4)
Public funds, responsibility for.....	34 (3), 45
Records of receipts and disbursements, maintenance of.....	41
Recovery of overpayments.....	35, 42 (2)
Responsibilities, general.....	33-35
Unit Paymasters, responsibilities of.....	34
Suspension from duty owing to financial difficulties or unfitness.....	36
<b>ADJUTANTS—</b>	
Responsibility Allowance— <i>See</i> RESPONSIBILITY ALLOWANCE.	
<b>ADJUTANT-GENERAL—</b>	
Orders, authority to issue.....	7
Responsibility of Director of Pay Services to.....	31
<b>AIRCRAFT—</b>	
Commercial, use of, travelling.....	200 (2)



	PARA.
ALLOWANCES— <i>See</i> DIVING ALLOWANCES, MARRIAGE ALLOWANCES, OUTFIT ALLOWANCES, PAY AND ALLOWANCES, QUARTERS ALLOWANCES, RATION ALLOWANCES, RESERVE FORCE ALLOWANCES, RESPONSIBILITY ALLOWANCES, RISK ALLOWANCES, SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCE, SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCES, TRAVELLING ALLOWANCE, TROPICAL KIT ALLOWANCE:—	
Computation of, on daily basis.....	13
Honorary ranks, officers holding.....	87
AMENDMENTS—	
Responsibility of C.O. concerning.....	12
ANNUAL TRAINING (Reserve Force)—	
Allowance for meals.....	415
Canadian Officers' Training Corps.....	405
Chaplains, pay of.....	404
Clergymen, officiating, pay of.....	404
Kit, personal, compensation for loss of.....	246, 411
Leave of absence from, no entitlement to pay.....	402 (6)
Loss of camp equipment, recovery for.....	425
Loss of personal property.....	246, 411
Meals, entitlement, travelling to camp.....	415
Pay for.....	402 (1)
Subsistence allowances.....	402 (1)
Transportation and travelling allowances.....	402 (1)
ARMS, CLOTHING AND EQUIPMENT—	
Allowances for care of.....	438
Caretakeers of, pay for care of.....	438
ASSIGNMENTS OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES—	
Changes in amount of.....	185 (2)
Compulsory.....	186
Conditions governing.....	185
Crown's responsibility for.....	185 (3)
Discontinuance of.....	187
Maximum amounts of.....	185 (1)
Officers.....	185
Prisoners of war.....	188
Reinstatement of.....	187 (5)
Soldiers.....	185
Voluntary.....	185
ATTACHMENTS—	
Officers and soldiers attached to British Commonwealth of Foreign Forces:—	
Risk and Responsibility Allowance, entitlement.....	129
<b>B</b>	
BAGGAGE—	
Shipment of, on posting.....	209
BALANCES—	
Credit balances, in pay account, not permitted.....	44 (3)
Pay accounts, disposal of.....	35 (2) (3)
BAND GRANTS— <i>see</i> GRANTS.	
BANK ACCOUNTS—	
Inspection of, by District Paymaster.....	33 (3)
Public Funds.....	45
BARRACK DAMAGES—	
Deductions to meet general charges.....	300



BOOKS, POSTAGE AND STATIONERY, ALLOWANCES FOR— <i>see</i> RESERVE FORCE ALLOWANCES.	PARA.
BURIAL—	
Deceased officers and soldiers.....	321, 417
<b>C</b>	
CABS OR TAXIS— <i>See</i> TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING EXPENSES.	
CARE OF ARMS, CLOTHING AND EQUIPMENT, ALLOWANCES FOR— <i>See</i> RESERVE FORCE, ALLOWANCES.	
CARETAKERS, ALLOWANCE FOR CARE OF ARMS, CLOTHING AND EQUIPMENT — <i>See</i> RESERVE FORCE, ALLOWANCES.	
CAMPS— <i>See</i> ANNUAL TRAINING.	
CANADIAN OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS—	
Pay, entitlement.....	405
CASUALTIES— <i>See</i> ORDERS, PART II.	
CHAPLAINS— <i>See also</i> OFFICIATING CLERGYMEN—	
Pay of.....	14
Part-time Chaplains, entitlement to pay and reimbursement travelling expenses.....	327, 404
CHIEF OF GENERAL STAFF—	
Orders, authority to issue.....	7
CIVIL POWER—	
Fines awarded by Civil Court.....	302
CIVILIAN MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS—	
Pay of.....	328 App. I
CIVILIAN MEMBERS OF TEST BOARDS—	
Fees to.....	329
CIVILIAN WITNESSES—	
Allowances for.....	325
CLAIMS— <i>See also</i> TRANSPORTATION, TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING EXPENSES, TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES—	
Civilian, definition of.....	296
Delay in submission of, effect on payment.....	11
Mess or institute, definition of.....	296
Power of Minister to order deduction to settle.....	296 (2)
Public, definition of.....	296
CLERGYMEN— <i>See</i> OFFICIATING CLERGYMEN.	
COMMANDING OFFICER—	
Accountant Officer, relation to.....	37, 280
Availability of regulations.....	12
Committees of Adjustment, responsibilities concerning.....	322, 418
Funds—	
Losses of, or deficiencies in, procedure on discovery of.....	42 (4)
Payments questioned by Accountant Officers, procedure.....	37 (3)
Recoveries.....	42 (2)
Recoveries of regimental charges.....	41 (3)
Safeguarding of, responsibility for.....	46
Shortages in, or surpluses of, to be reported to.....	41 (1)





## PARA.

COMMANDING OFFICER—(*Cont'd*)

Handing over accounts and cash, procedure.....	36 (4)
Illegal absence, responsibility concerning.....	280
Payments questioned by Accountant Officers, procedure.....	37 (3)
Regulations, responsibility concerning.....	12
Rewards for recovery of deserters, etc. responsibilities concerning....	330
Suspension from duty, responsibilities concerning.....	280

## COMMITTEES OF ADJUSTMENT—

Deceased or missing personnel.....	322, 418
Insane personnel.....	322, 418

## COMPENSATION—

## Loss of personal kit—

Basis of.....	247, 411
Claims, submission of.....	248, 411
Conditions governing, related to.....	246, 411
Deceased personnel, payable to estates of.....	246 (4), 411
Definitions relating to.....	246 (1), 411
Repayment on recovery of articles.....	250, 411
Special cases.....	249, 411
Medical care and compensation, injury, disease and illness.....	416

CONSOLIDATED PAY—*See* PAY (OFFICERS).

## CUSTODY—

Forfeiture of pay when in.....	286
Periods in, how reckoned.....	285 (2)
Soldier—	
Minimum pay, when in.....	272 (2), 287
Released from, entitlement to pay and allowances.....	283 (2)

## D

## DAMAGES—

Deductions to pay for.....	296, 297, 300, 425
----------------------------	--------------------

## DAY—

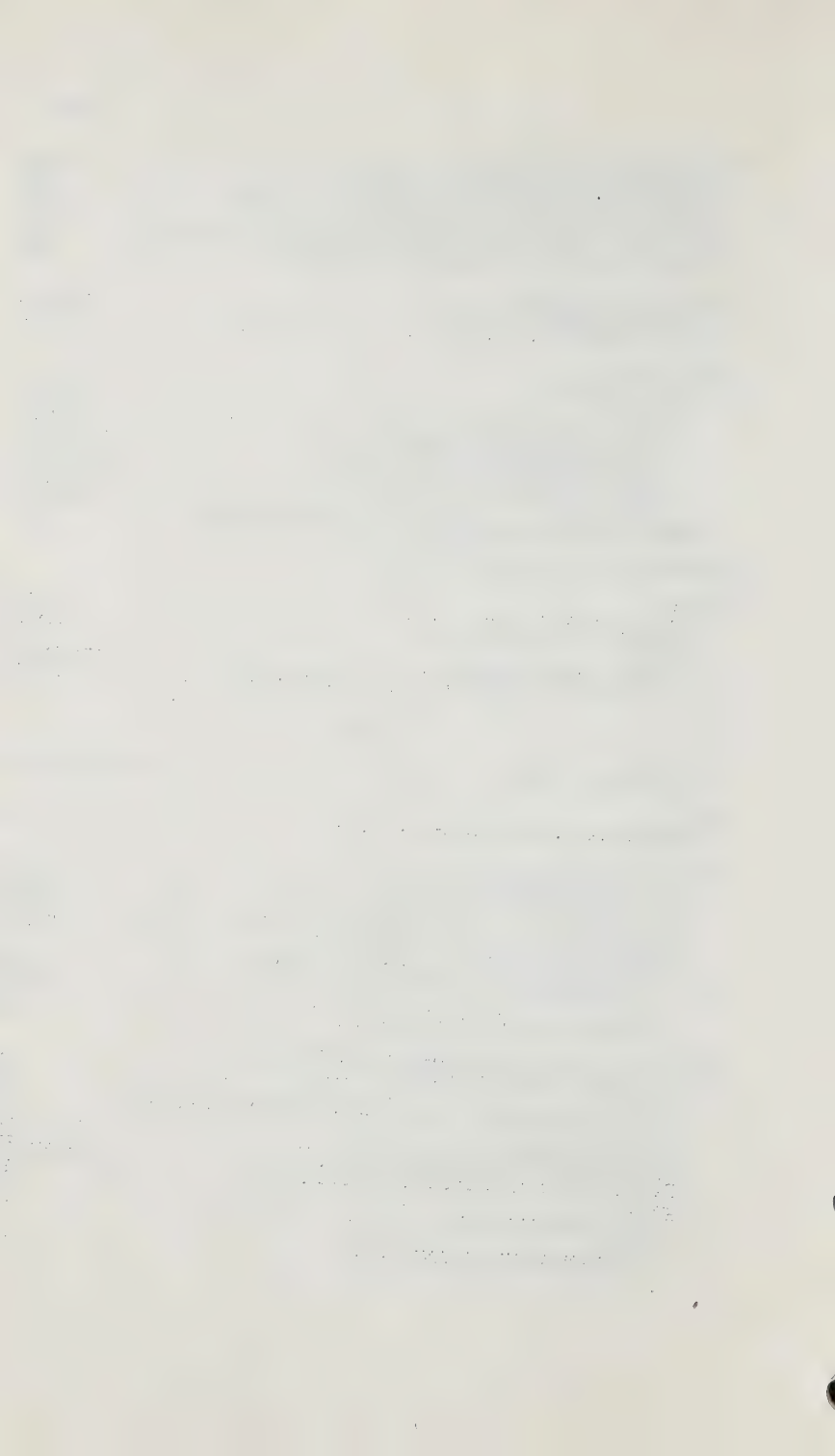
Definition of, in respect of Reserve Force.....	401
---	-----

## DECEASED PERSONNEL—

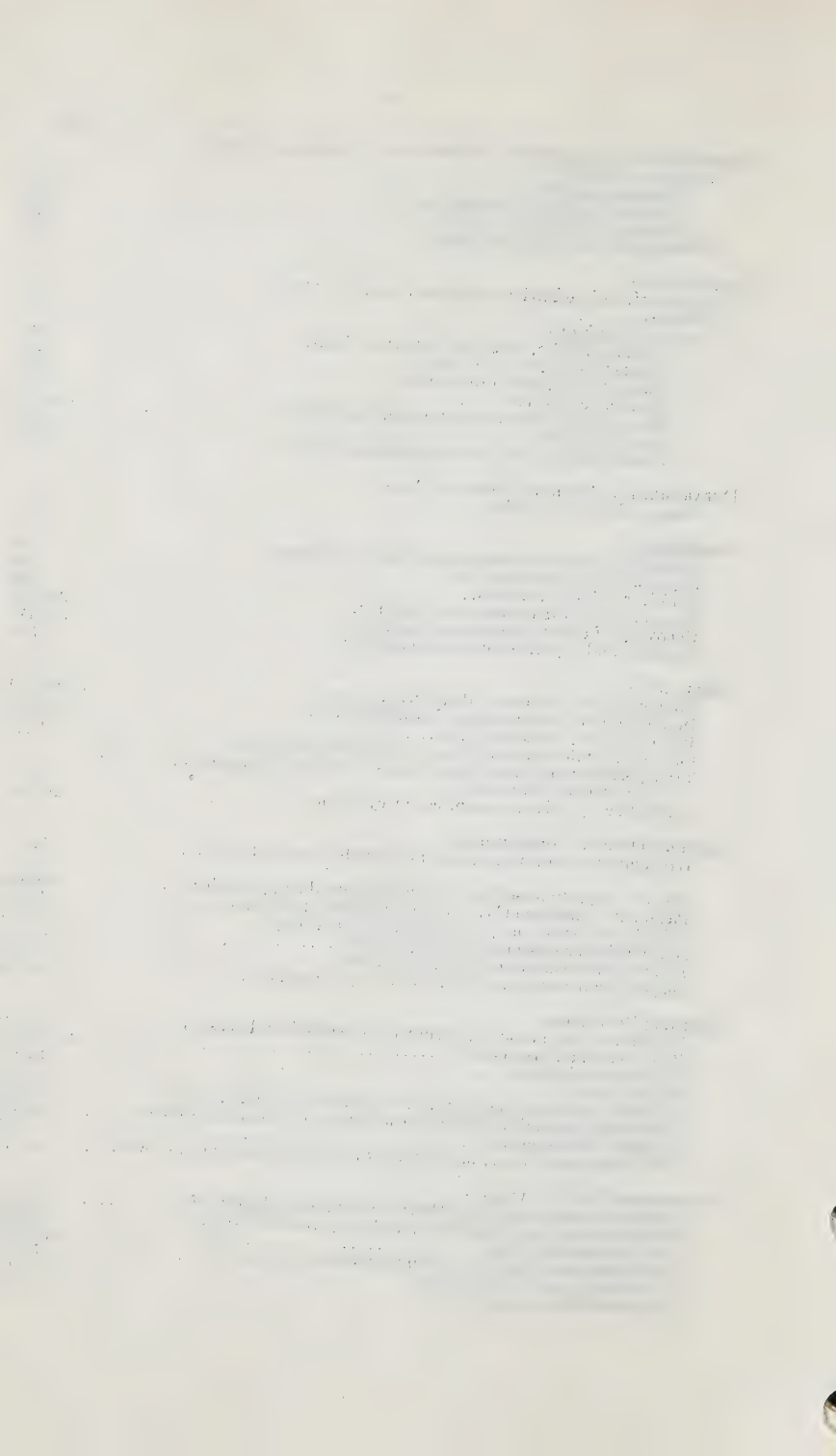
Committees of Adjustment on.....	322, 418
Compensation for loss of kit payable to estate.....	246 (4)
Disposition of money estate, etc., of.....	322, 418
Funeral expenses.....	321, 417
Procedure with respect to—	
Allowances for rations, quarters and subsistence.....	159
Marriage allowance.....	141, (4)
Pay.....	66
Separated Family's Allowance.....	168

DEDUCTIONS—*See also* FINES, FORFEITURES, PENSIONS—

Application of regulations relating to.....	270
Definition of.....	269
General limitations with respect to issue of pay and allowances.....	272
Liquidation of.....	273
Maintenance orders.....	290
Officers, power of Minister to order.....	296, 297, 298
Pay and Allowances issued during liquidation of.....	272
Pension.....	73
Power of Minister to remit.....	305
Soldiers—	
Expenses incurred in apprehending.....	304



<b>DEDUCTIONS—See also FINES, FORFEITURES, PENSIONS—(Cont'd)</b>	
<b>Soldiers—(Cont'd)</b>	
Maintenance Orders.....	299
Payment of fines, damages, etc.....	273
Power of Minister to order.....	296
Where forfeiture already in effect.....	275
<b>DEFINITIONS—</b>	
Application of definitions contained in K.R. (Can.).....	2 (3)
General.....	2
Special, relating to—	
Civilian, Public, Mess and Institute claims.....	296
Compensation for loss of kit.....	246
Fines, forfeitures and deductions.....	269
Marriage allowance.....	140
Movement of dependents, furniture and effects.....	226 (1)
Reserve Force.....	401
Transportation and Travelling Entitlements.....	196
<b>DEPARTMENT OF NATIONAL DEFENCE ACT—</b>	
Powers of Minister under.....	7 (3)
<b>DESERTERS—</b>	
Deductions to cover expenses incurred in returning.....	304
Expenses for apprehension of.....	330
Forfeiture of pay, soldiers.....	286
Payment of credit balances outstanding.....	301 (2)
Recovery of debit balances outstanding.....	301 (1)
Rewards and expenses for apprehension of.....	330
<b>DISCHARGE—</b>	
Balances in pay accounts, disposition of, on.....	35 (2) (3)
Insane soldiers, committees of adjustment on.....	322, 418
Pay of soldier, cessation of, on.....	67 (3)
Subsistence allowance while on leave pending discharge.....	157
Transportation and travelling expenses on—See TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING EXPENSES.	
Travelling by private motor car or cycle on.....	207 (3)
<b>DISTRICT OFFICER COMMANDING—</b>	
Irregularities regarding pay to be brought to attention of.....	33 (2)
Officers illegally absent or suspended from duty, procedure.....	280 (5)
Payments questioned by accounting officer, procedure.....	37 (3)
Private motor car or cycle, authorized travel by.....	207 (1)
Responsibility concerning overpayments.....	37 (3)
Report of accountant officer unfit for duty.....	36 (1)
Suspending accountant officer from duty, procedure.....	36 (3)
<b>DISTRICT PAYMASTER—</b>	
Balances in pay accounts, authority requested to dispose of.....	35 (2)
Bank accounts, inspection of.....	33 (3), 45
Communicating with.....	34 (7)
Definition of.....	2 (c)
Irregularities regarding pay, to be reported to D.O.C., by.....	33 (2)
Reporting financial difficulties or unfitness of accountant officers.....	36 (2)
Responsibilities, general.....	33
Unit Paymasters may, in matters of procedure communicate with...	34 (7)
<b>DIRECTOR OF PAY SERVICES—</b>	
Balances in pay account, authority required to dispose of.....	35 (2)
Bank accounts for public funds, authority required to open.....	45 (2)
Communicating with.....	33, 34, 35
Payments questioned by accounting officers, procedure.....	37 (3)
Relationship of Paymasters to.....	37 (2)
Responsibilities, general.....	31



## PARA.

DIVING ALLOWANCES—	
Entitlement to.....	128 (1) (2)
Rates.....	128 (3)
DRUNKENNESS—	
Fines for.....	303
DUTY—	
Definition of, in respect of Reserve Force personnel.....	401

## E

EQUIPMENT—	
Allowance for care of— <i>See</i> RESERVE FORCE, ALLOWANCES.	
Caretakers, allowance for care of— <i>See</i> RESERVE FORCE, ALLOWANCES.	
ESTABLISHMENTS—	
Appointments, Ranks, Classification and Trades, governed by.....	38, 402 (3)
ESTATES—	
Committees of Adjustment, etc.....	322, 418

## F

FEES—	
Civilian medical practitioners.....	328, App. I
Civilian members of Trade Test Boards.....	329
Civilian witnesses, courts-martial, court of inquiry or taking of a summary of evidence.....	325
FINES— <i>See also</i> DEDUCTIONS, FORFEITURES—	
Civil, payment of.....	302
Drunkenness.....	303
Definition of.....	269
Liquidation of.....	273
Pay and allowances, issue of, during liquidation of.....	272
FORFEITURES— <i>See also</i> DEDUCTIONS, FINES—	
Allowances payable during period of.....	274
Application of regulations relating to.....	270
Computation of pay on a daily basis for purposes of.....	271
Definition of.....	269
Effect of, on marriage and separated family's allowance.....	274
General limitations, with respect to issue of pay and allowances.....	272
Officers—	
Illegally absent or suspended from duty.....	280
Power of Minister to order.....	280, 295
Remission of, by Minister.....	305
Soldiers—	
Illegally absent.....	286
Pay and allowance, power of Minister to remit.....	287
Power of Minister to order.....	295
When sentences are suspended or remitted.....	289
Power of Minister to remit.....	305
Where deduction already in effect.....	275
Where forfeiture already in effect.....	275
FORMS—	
Instructions as to the use of.....	8
FUNDS— <i>See</i> BANK ACCOUNTS, PUBLIC FUNDS.	
FUNERAL EXPENSES—	
Officers and soldiers.....	321, 417





**G****GRANTS—****Bands—**

Active Force.....	332
Reserve Force.....	448
Interpreters.....	326
Libraries and reading rooms.....	331
Officers' Messes.....	333
Private Pilot's Training.....	419

**H****HANDING OVER CERTIFICATES—**

On transfer of accounts and cash.....	36 (4)
---------------------------------------	--------

**HEADSTONES—**

Provision and maintenance of.....	334
-----------------------------------	-----

**I****ILLEGAL ABSENCE—**

Absentees, rewards and expenses for apprehension of.....	330
Deductions to cover expenses incurred in returning absentees.....	304
Forfeiture of pay and allowances.....	286
Pay and allowances, when withheld.....	280 (2)
Period of, how reckoned.....	285

**INTERINED PERSONNEL—****Allowances—**

Marriage Allowance.....	141 (3)
Risk and responsibility allowance.....	130
Separated family's allowance.....	167
Subsistence, ration and quarters allowance.....	158
Pay, Officers and Soldiers.....	69

**INTERPRETERS—**

Grants to.....	326
----------------	-----

**K****KIT—**

Personal, compensation for loss of.....	246, 411
---	----------

**L****LEAVE—****Allowances—**

Leave pending retirement or discharge, while on.....	157
Sick leave, while on.....	155
While on leave with pay.....	155
Pay and allowances when proceeding on.....	44 (2)
Pay and allowances, while on.....	68, 155, 157

**LIBRARY—**

Initial and maintenance grants.....	331
-------------------------------------	-----

**LOSS—**

Funds, public, procedure on discovery of.....	42 (4)
Kit, personal—	
Claims for compensation.....	248, 411
Compensation, conditions governing and basis of.....	246, 247, 411
Estates, compensation, payable to.....	246 (4), 411
Repayment on recovery of.....	250, 411
Special cases.....	249, 411

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

## M

PARA.

<b>MAINTENANCE DEDUCTIONS—</b>	
When ordered.....	299
<b>MAINTENANCE OF DEPENDENTS—</b>	
Assignments of pay for.....	185
Liability of officer for.....	186
Liability of soldier for.....	186, 299
<b>MARRIAGE ALLOWANCES—</b>	
Cessation of, on ceasing to be carried on married roll.....	141 (2)
Claims, submission of.....	141 (6)
Deceased or missing personnel.....	141 (4)
Definition relating to .....	140
Entitlement to.....	141 (1) (2)
Fines, forfeitures and deductions, effect on.....	141 (7)
Interned personnel.....	141 (3)
Liability for overpayment of.....	42 (2), 141 (5)
Prisoners of war.....	141 (3)
Rates of.....	141
<b>MASTER-GENERAL OF THE ORDNANCE—</b>	
Orders, authority to issue.....	7
<b>MEALS—</b>	
Allowance for, when proceeding to a camp of instruction.....	415
Officers and soldiers proceeding to a camp of instruction.....	415
<b>MEAL TICKETS—See TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING EXPENSES.</b>	
<b>MEDICAL OFFICERS—See also CIVILIAN MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS—</b>	
Pay of.....	328, App. I
<b>MEDICAL CARE AND COMPENSATION, INJURY, DISEASE AND ILLNESS.....</b>	416
<b>MINISTER—</b>	
Deductions—	
From pay and allowances, power to remit.....	305 (1)
Maintenance.....	299
To make restitution of funds, power to order.....	298
To pay damages, etc., power to order.....	297
To settle claims, power to order.....	296 (2)
Forfeitures—	
Officers illegally absent or suspended from duty, power to order..	280 (5)
Of pay and allowances of soldiers, power to remit.....	287
Where no service rendered, power to order.....	295
Powers to, General.....	6, 7 (3)
Travelling Allowances—	
Authorization of special allowances.....	217
<b>MISSING PERSONNEL—</b>	
Allowances of officers and soldiers.....	159
Committees of Adjustment on.....	322, 418
Disposition of money estates, etc. of.....	322, 418
Pay of officers and soldiers.....	66
Procedure with respect to allowances.....	159
<b>MOVEMENT OF DEPENDENTS, FURNITURE AND EFFECTS—</b>	
Definitions relating to.....	226 (1) (2)
Liability of Crown when furniture and effects shipped or stored at public expense.....	226 (11)
Movement allowance, rate of.....	226 (9)



MOVEMENT OF DEPENDENTS, FURNITURE AND EFFECTS—(*Cont'd*)

Reimbursements—	
Costs when shipped by rail.....	226 (7) (8)
Costs when shipped otherwise than by rail.....	226 (10) (11)
When furniture and effects stored.....	226 (11)
Shipment of motor car.....	226 (7)
When officer or soldier accompany dependents.....	226 (5)
When officer or soldier moves separately from dependents.....	226 (6)
When posted within Canada or United States.....	226 (3)
When posted outside Canada or United States.....	226 (4)

MOVEMENT OF PERSONNEL, THEIR DEPENDENTS, FURNITURE AND EFFECTS  
ON CESSATION OF SERVICE—

Election of place of residence.....	235 (4)
Entitlements.....	235 (1)
Submission of claim.....	235 (3)
When officer or soldier dies while serving.....	235 (2)

## N

NURSING SISTERS—*See also* PAY (OFFICERS)—

Responsibility allowance.....	126
-------------------------------	-----

## O

## OFFICER—

Definition of.....	2 (d)
--------------------	-------

OFFICERS—*See also* ACCOUNTANT OFFICERS—

Allowances— <i>See</i> ALLOWANCES.	
Assignments of pay and allowances.....	185, 186
Attached or seconded.....	129
Baggage, shipment of, on posting.....	209
Cashiered or dismissed, pay, cessation of.....	67
Compensation for loss of personal kit.....	246
Compensation in respect of rent liability.....	156
Consolidated pay.....	86
Deceased or missing—	
Committees of Adjustment on.....	322, 418
Compensation for loss of kit payable to estate.....	246 (4)
Disposition of money estate, etc. of.....	322, 418
Funeral expenses.....	321, 417
Pay entitlement to.....	66
Procedure with respect to—	
Allowances.....	159
Marriage allowance.....	141 (4)
Funeral expenses of deceased.....	321, 417
Illegal absence of.....	280
Insane, Committee of Adjustment on.....	322, 418
Interned Officers pay, entitlement to.....	69
Kit, personal, compensation for loss of.....	246
Leave—	
Pay and allowances when proceeding on.....	44 (2)
Pay and allowances while on.....	68, 155, 157
Losses of, or deficiencies in, funds, duty to report.....	42 (4)
Marriage Allowance— <i>See</i> MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE.	
Mess Bills, payment of, when suspended from duty.....	280 (3)
Officers, prospective, entitlement to transportation and travelling expenses.....	222
Outfit Allowances— <i>See</i> OUTFIT ALLOWANCES.	
Overpayments, liability to repay.....	42 (2) (3)
Pay and Allowances, general provisions— <i>See</i> PAY AND ALLOWANCES.	
Pay and Allowances, rates of duty to be acquainted with.....	42 (1)





	PARA.
<b>OFFICERS—See also ACCOUNTANT OFFICERS—(Cont'd)</b>	
Pay commencement of.....	88
Pay may be deposited in a chartered bank.....	44 (4)
Pay of, general provisions—See PAY (OFFICERS).	
Personal expenses, pay available for, when suspended from duty.....	280 (3)
Physiological tests, volunteers for.....	323
Prisoners of war, pay, entitlement to.....	69
Quarters, allowances in lieu of—See QUARTERS.	
Rations, allowances in lieu of—See RATIONS.	
Regulations, application to.....	9
Removed, retired or permitted to resign; pay cessation of.....	67
Risk and Responsibility Allowances.....	126
Secret investigation, reimbursement for expenses incurred.....	324
Separated Family's Allowance—See SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCE.	
Suspension from duty.....	280
Transportation of—See TRANSPORTATION.	
Travelling Allowances—See TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES.	
Tropical Kit Allowances, entitlement to.....	241
<b>OFFICIATING CLERGYMEN—See also CHAPLAINS—</b>	
Pay of.....	327, 404
Transportation and travelling expenses.....	327 (3), 404 (1)
<b>ORDERS—</b>	
Authority to issue.....	7, 10
Part II, entries in and distribution of.....	43
<b>ORGANIZATION ALLOWANCE—</b>	
Eligibility for.....	449
<b>OUTFIT ALLOWANCES—See also TROPICAL KIT ALLOWANCE.</b>	
Entitlement to—	
Claims, submission of.....	242
Officers.....	240
On appointment to a commission.....	240
Warrant Officers.....	240
<b>OVERPAYMENTS—</b>	
Accountant Officers, responsibility of.....	35, 42
Liability of officers and soldiers to repay.....	42

**P**

<b>PART II ORDERS—</b>	
Entries in and distribution of.....	43
<b>PAY—See also PAY (OFFICERS), PAY (SOLDIERS)—</b>	
Advances of earned pay.....	44 (2)
Assignments of—See ASSIGNMENTS OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES.	
Claims for, delay in submission of.....	11
Computation of—	
On daily basis for purpose of entitlement.....	13
On daily basis for purposes of forfeitures.....	271
Definition of.....	2 (e)
Issue and recording of.....	44 (5)
Issue of, when to be made.....	44 (1)
On posting, may be drawn in advance.....	44 (2)
Overpayments of, liability of officers and soldiers to repay.....	35, 42
Suspension of, when no military service has been rendered.....	295
Unauthorized issue of, liability for.....	35 (1)
Unclaimed, when forfeited.....	11



## P

## PAYMASTER—See ACCOUNTANT OFFICER—

Definition of.....	2 (h)
--------------------	-------

## PAY (OFFICERS)—

Allowances—See ALLOWANCES.

Assignments of pay—See ASSIGNMENTS OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

Attached or seconded.....	129
---------------------------	-----

Cashiered Officers.....	67 (2)
-------------------------	--------

Cessation of, officers dismissed, removed, etc.....	67
---	----

Chaplains.....	14
----------------	----

Commencement, date of.....	88
----------------------------	----

Consolidated pay.....	86
-----------------------	----

Deceased Officers.....	66
------------------------	----

Deductions—See DEDUCTIONS.

Deposit of, in chartered banks, etc.....	44 (4)
--	--------

Dismissed Officers.....	67 (2)
-------------------------	--------

Effect of forfeitures on marriage allowance and separated family's allowance.....	274
---	-----

Entitlement to.....	60
---------------------	----

Fines—See FINES.

Forfeitures—See FORFEITURES.

Honorary rank, officers holding.....	87
--------------------------------------	----

Increases of, for service in rank.....	70
--	----

Interned officers.....	69
------------------------	----

Leave—

When proceeding on.....	44 (2)
-------------------------	--------

While on.....	44 (2), 68
---------------	------------

Liable to deduction.....	295-298
--------------------------	---------

Maximum per month, when suspended from duty.....	280 (3)
--	---------

Medical officers.....	328 App. I
-----------------------	------------

Missing Officers.....	66
-----------------------	----

Officers, removed, retired or permitted to resign.....	67
--	----

On posting.....	44 (2)
-----------------	--------

Part-time duty, medical officers.....	328 App. I
---------------------------------------	------------

Pay of rank.....	89
------------------	----

Pension deductions, from.....	73
-------------------------------	----

Pensioners.....	72
-----------------	----

Physiological tests, compensation for.....	323
--	-----

Prisoners of war.....	69
-----------------------	----

Progressive pay increases.....	70
--------------------------------	----

Rank and entitlement—

Acting.....	61
-------------	----

Acting unpaid.....	61
--------------------	----

Brevet.....	61
-------------	----

Honorary.....	87
---------------	----

Provisional.....	402 (1)
------------------	---------

Temporary.....	61
----------------	----

Rates of.....	89
---------------	----

Retired officers.....	67
-----------------------	----

Secret investigations, reimbursement for expenses, incurred while carrying out.....	324
---	-----

Service requirements for increase of.....	70, 89
---	--------

Suspension from duty, deductions from pay.....	280
--	-----

When absent on duty.....	44 (2)
--------------------------	--------

When suspended from duty.....	280
-------------------------------	-----

When to commence on appointment.....	88
--------------------------------------	----

Where no service rendered.....	295
--------------------------------	-----



	PARA.
<b>PAY (SOLDIERS)—</b>	
Allowances— <i>See</i> ALLOWANCES.	
Assignments of Pay— <i>See</i> ASSIGNMENTS OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES.	
Barrack damages, deductions for— <i>See</i> BARRACK DAMAGES.	
Charge, when acquitted of or when dismissed.....	288
Commencement, date of.....	108
Deceased soldier.....	66
Deductions— <i>See</i> DEDUCTIONS.	
Discharged soldiers.....	67 (3)
Effect of forfeitures on marriage allowance and separated family's allowance.....	274
Entitlement to.....	60
Fines— <i>See</i> FINES.	
Forfeitures— <i>See</i> FORFEITURES.	
Hospital, when in.....	110
Increases of, for service in rank.....	70
Interned soldiers.....	69
Leave—	
Proceeding on.....	44 (2)
While on.....	44 (2), 68
Minimum per day.....	272 (2)
Missing soldiers.....	66
On posting.....	44 (2)
Pay of rank or classification, group and service.....	109
Pensioners.....	72
Pension deductions from.....	73
Physiological tests, compensation for.....	323
Prisoners of war.....	69
Progressive pay increases.....	70
Rank and entitlement—	
Acting.....	61
Acting unpaid.....	61
Group.....	109
On reduction in rank.....	70 (3)
Rates of.....	109
Recruits— <i>See</i> RECRUITS.	
Risk allowances— <i>See</i> RISK ALLOWANCES.	
Secret investigations, reimbursement for expenses incurred while carrying out.....	324
Sentence or award, when set aside.....	288
Sentence, when suspended or remitted.....	289
Service requirements for increase of.....	70, 109
When absent on duty.....	44 (2)
Where no service rendered.....	295
<b>PAY AND ALLOWANCES—<i>See also</i> PAY (OFFICERS), PAY (SOLDIERS).</b>	
Accountant Officers, responsibilities of.....	34, 35
Definition of.....	2 (f), 269
Leave—	
When proceeding on.....	44 (2)
While on.....	44 (2), 68, 155, 157
Officers holding honorary rank.....	87
Part II Orders.....	43
Rates of, duty to be acquainted with.....	42 (1)
When issued.....	44 (1)
<b>PAYMENTS—<i>See also</i> OVERPAYMENTS—</b>	
Balances in pay accounts, authority required to dispose of.....	35 (2)
Payments considered improper, procedure.....	37 (3)
When to be made.....	44 (1)





**PAY OF RANK—See also PAY (OFFICERS), PAY (SOLDIERS)—****Commencement of, on appointment or promotion—**

Officers.....	61 (2), 88
Soldiers.....	61 (2), 108
Definition of.....	2 (g)

**PENSIONS—**

Deductions in respect of.....	73
Pay of officers and soldiers in receipt of.....	72
On retirement or discharge.....	App. II

**PILOTS—**

Qualification grant.....	419
--------------------------	-----

**POSTAGE—**

Allowance for, Reserve Force Units.....	444
---	-----

**POSTING—**

Advance of pay and allowances on.....	44 (2)
Allowances on.....	166, 226
Allowance when separated from furniture and baggage.....	226 (5)
Meals during journey, rates for.....	226 (5)

**POWERS—**

Exercise of.....	6, 7 (3)
------------------	----------

**PRESCRIBED—**

Definition of.....	2 (i)
--------------------	-------

**PRISONERS—**

Recovery cost of subsistence in Civil Gaol.....	287
---	-----

**PRISONERS OF WAR—**

Allowances, officers or soldiers, continuation of, to.....	141 (3), 158, 167
Forfeiture of pay, soldiers.....	286
Pay, officers and soldiers.....	69
Responsibility allowance, discontinuance of.....	130
Risk allowance, continuation of, to.....	130

**PRIVATE MOTOR CARS OR CYCLES—**

Crown, liability of, for accidents, etc.....	207 (8)
Passengers in, when travelling at public expense.....	207 (5)
Reimbursement when authorized to travel by.....	207 (2)
Shipment of.....	226 (7)
Use of, when travelling at public expense.....	207 (1)

**PROGRESSIVE PAY INCREASES—**

Entitlement to.....	70
---------------------	----

**PUBLIC CLAIMS—**

Definition of.....	296
Liability of officers and soldiers to meet.....	296 (2)

**PUBLIC FUNDS—**

Accountant officers, responsibilities for accounting of.....	34 (3), 45
Bank accounts.....	45
Definition of.....	2 (j)
Handing-over, procedure.....	36 (4)
Losses of, or deficiencies in, procedure on discovery of.....	42 (4)
Overpayments.....	35, 42 (2)
Records of receipts and disbursements, maintenance of.....	41 (1)
Safeguarding of.....	46
Shortages in, or surpluses of, to be reported to D.O.C.....	41 (1), 42 (4)



## Q

QUARTERS—*See also* SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCE—

Allowances in lieu of—	
Compensation in respect of rent liability.....	156
Continuation of, during absence from station on duty, etc.....	155 (1)
Deceased and missing personnel, procedure in respect of.....	159
Discontinuance of, when proceeding on leave or furlough pending retirement or discharge.....	157 (1)
Entitlement, when in receipt of separated family's allowance.....	149
In Canada.....	152
In United Kingdom.....	154
In United States of America.....	153
Prisoners of war.....	158
While absent on duty, in hospital, or on leave with pay.....	155
While on leave or furlough pending retirement or discharge.....	157
While on sick leave.....	155
Availability of.....	148, 152

## QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL—

Orders, authority to issue.....	7
Private motor car or cycle, authorized travel by.....	207 (1), (6)

## R

## RANK—

Acting, pay of.....	61 (2)
Brevet or honorary rank, not entitled to pay for.....	87
Reduction in, soldiers, pay entitlement on.....	70 (3)
Temporary, pay of.....	61 (2)
Pay dependent on—	
Officers.....	60, 61
Soldiers.....	60, 61
Pay of rank, definition of.....	2 (g)

## RATES OF PAY—

Consolidated pay.....	86
Officers— <i>See</i> PAY (OFFICERS).	
Soldiers— <i>See</i> PAY (SOLDIERS).	

RATIONS—*See also* SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCE—

Allowance in lieu of—	
Continuation of, during absence from station on duty.....	155 (1)
Deceased and missing personnel, procedure in respect of.....	159
Discontinuance of, when proceeding on leave or furlough pending retirement or discharge.....	157
Entitlement, when in receipt of separated family's allowance.....	149
In Canada.....	151
In United Kingdom.....	154
In United States of America.....	153
Prisoners of war.....	151 (1)
When rations not available.....	151 (2)
While absent on duty, in hospital, or on leave with pay.....	155
While on leave.....	155
While on sick leave.....	155
Availability of.....	151
Scale of Issue.....	180

## READING ROOMS—

Grant for maintenance of.....	331
-------------------------------	-----

## RECORDS—

Erasures in, prohibited.....	41 (2)
Receipts and disbursements.....	41



	PARA.
RECOVERIES—	
Debit balances in pay accounts.....	35 (2), (3)
Kit, personal, for which compensation has been made.....	250
Overpayments.....	35, 42
RECRUITS—	
Prospective, pre-enlistment allowances and transportation.....	223
REGIMENTAL CHARGES—	
Payment of, to those entitled thereto.....	41 (3)
REGULATIONS—	
Appendices, etc. not part of.....	5
Application of.....	9, 270
Authority to issue orders under.....	7
C.O., responsibility of, concerning.....	12
Definition of.....	2 (k)
Effective date of.....	15
Exercise of powers under.....	10
Forms, Instructions as to use of.....	8
Persons subject to.....	9
Shall and may, interpretation of.....	3
Short title of.....	1
REIMBURSEMENTS— <i>See also</i> TRANSPORTATION, TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING EXPENSES, TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES—	
Living expenses when serving in U.S.A.....	153
Personal kit recovered for which compensation has been made.....	250
Recovery of overpayments.....	35, 42 (2)
RENT LIABILITY—	
Compensation in respect of.....	156
RESERVE FORCE—	
Allowances—	
Books, postage and stationery.....	444
Care of Arms, Clothing and Equipment.....	438
Care of Clothing.....	440
Caretakers, for payment of.....	438
Change of command, deficiencies recoverable from.....	432
Clerical assistance.....	445
Conditions generally.....	430
Contingency.....	433
Deductions from.....	439, 441
Detached Companies, etc.....	431
Equipment, care of.....	438
General conditions relating to.....	430
Organization of unit.....	449
Rental of rooms for storage and safe custody of arms, equipment, etc.....	438
Subsistence allowance.....	402 (1)
Bands, grants to.....	448
Change of Command, responsibility for deficiencies on.....	432
Chaplains, pay of, entitlement to.....	404
Committees of adjustment.....	418
Compensation for loss of personal kit.....	411
Compensation and medical care for injury, disease or illness.....	416
Contingency allowance.....	433
Damage and loss of public property.....	425
Definition of.....	2 (l)
Definitions relating to.....	401 (1)
Drill and training, conditions governing issue of pay for.....	402 (4)
Establishments, numbers provided by, not to be exceeded.....	402 (3)



	PARA.
<b>RESERVE FORCE—(Cont'd)</b>	
Financial Benefits—	
Accounting for.....	403
Definition of.....	401 (1)
In respect of duty, other than at drill and training.....	402 (5)
Shall be accounted for in manner prescribed by Orders.....	403
Shall be issued at times and in manner prescribed by Orders.....	403
Fines, forfeitures and deductions, regulation governing.....	402 (2)
Funeral expenses.....	417
General conditions.....	402
Grants—	
For private pilot's training.....	419
To, Bands.....	448
Kit, compensation for loss of.....	411
Medical care and compensation.....	416
Officiating Clergymen—	
Pay of, entitlement to.....	404 (1), (2)
Travelling expenses.....	404 (1)
Organization allowance.....	449
Pay—	
Civilian medical practitioners.....	328, App. I
Chaplains and officiating clergymen.....	404
Conditions governing the issue of.....	402 (1), (4)
Officers—	
Attached to Active Force for purpose of qualifying for a com- mission.....	402 (1)
In respect of duty at drill and training.....	402 (4)
In respect of duty other than at drill or training.....	402 (5)
On leave of absence, not credited to financial benefits.....	402 (6)
Provisionally appointed.....	402 (1)
Soldiers—	
In respect of duty at drill and training.....	402 (4)
In respect of duty other than at drill and training.....	402 (5)
On leave of absence, not entitled to financial benefits.....	402 (6)
Medical practitioners, civilian.....	328, App. I
Subsistence allowance.....	402 (1)
Transportation and travelling allowance.....	402 (1)
Transportation costs, recovery of, for personnel found pyhsically unfit for training.....	426
<b>RESPONSIBILITY ALLOWANCES—</b>	
Adjutant, Officer holding appointment of.....	126
Conditions governing issue of.....	127
Nursing Sisters, entitlement to.....	126
Officers attached or seconded to British Commonwealth or Foreign Forces.....	129
Prisoners of war, Officers in receipt of.....	130
Rates of.....	126
<b>RETIREMENT—</b>	
Balances in pay accounts, disposition of, on.....	35 (2), (3)
Insane officers, committees of adjustment on.....	322
Pay of officers, cessation of, on.....	67
Subsistence allowance while on leave pending.....	157
Transportation and travelling expenses— <i>See</i> TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING EXPENSES.	
Travelling by private motor car or cycle on.....	207 (3)





	PARA.
<b>RISK ALLOWANCES—</b>	
Conditions governing issue of.....	127
Diving allowance.....	128
Flying duties, when engaged in.....	126
Flying training, while undergoing.....	126
Officers and soldiers attached or seconded to British Commonwealth or Foreign Forces.....	129
Parachute jumping, when engaged in.....	126
Parachute training, while undergoing.....	126
Prisoners of war.....	130
Rates of.....	126
Submarine service, when engaged in.....	126
Submarine training, when undergoing.....	126
<b>S</b>	
<b>SCHOOLS OF INSTRUCTION—</b>	
Pay and allowances, issuable at.....	402 (5)
Provisional—	
Allowances at.....	406
Pay not issuable at.....	406
Reimbursement of expenditures incurred by.....	335
<b>SECRET INVESTIGATIONS—</b>	
Reimbursement for expenses incurred while carrying out.....	324
<b>SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCE—</b>	
Continuation of, officers and soldiers deceased or missing.....	168
Deceased and missing personnel.....	168
Entitlement, on posting, when separated from dependents.....	166
Fines,* forfeitures and deductions, effect of, on.....	274
Interned personnel—	
Officers and soldiers, entitlements to subsistence, ration or quarters allowance when in receipt of.....	149
Prisoners of war.....	167
Rates.....	166
<b>SOLDIER—</b>	
Definition of.....	2 (m)
<b>SOLDIERS—</b>	
Absence without leave, how reckoned.....	285
Allowances— <i>See</i> ALLOWANCES.	
Assignments of pay.....	185, 186, 187
Attached or seconded.....	129
Baggage, shipment of, on posting.....	209
Compensation for loss of personal kit.....	246-250
Compensation in respect of rent liability.....	156
Custody, periods in, how reckoned.....	285 (2)
Damages, deductions to pay for.....	296, 297, 300, 425.
Deceased or missing—	
Committees of adjustment on.....	322, 418
Disposition of money estate, etc., of.....	322, 418
Pay, entitlement to.....	66
Deserters recovered.....	301
Discharged, pay, cessation of.....	67
Fraudulent enlistment.....	301
Funeral expenses of deceased.....	321, 417
Insane, Committees of Adjustment on.....	322, 418
Interned, Pay, entitlement to.....	69
Kit, personal, compensation for loss of.....	246, 411
Leave—	
Pay and allowances when proceeding on.....	44 (2)
Pay and allowances while on.....	68, 155, 157
Losses of, or deficiencies in, public funds, duty to report.....	42 (4)
Maintenance deductions.....	299



## SOLDIERS—(Cont'd)

Marriage Allowance— <i>See</i> MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE.	
Missing, Committees of Adjustment on.....	322, 418
Overpayments, liability to repay.....	42 (2) (3)
Outfit allowances— <i>See</i> OUTFIT ALLOWANCES.	
Part II Orders, entries in, respecting.....	43
Pay and Allowances, general provisions— <i>See</i> PAY AND ALLOWANCES.	
Pay and Allowances, rates of, duty to be acquainted with.....	42 (1)
Pay of, general provisions— <i>See</i> PAY (SOLDIERS).	
Pay, rates of.....	109
Physiological tests, volunteers for.....	323
Prisoners of war, pay entitlement to.....	69
Quarters, allowances in lieu of— <i>See</i> QUARTERS.	
Rations, allowances in lieu of— <i>See</i> RATIONS.	
Recruits— <i>See</i> RECRUITS.	
Regulations, application to.....	9
Secret investigation, reimbursement for expenses incurred while carrying out.....	324
Separated Family's Allowance— <i>See</i> SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCE.	
Subsistence allowance— <i>See</i> SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCE.	
Transportation of— <i>See</i> TRANSPORTATION.	
Travelling allowances— <i>See</i> TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES.	
Tropical kit allowance, entitlement of warrant officers to.....	241

## STATIONERY—

Allowance for, Reserve Force Units.....	444
---	-----

STOPPAGES—*See* DEDUCTIONS, FORFEITURES.SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCE—*See also* QUARTERS, RATIONS—

Continuation of.....	155
Deceased and missing personnel.....	159
Entitlement to—	
Active Force personnel.....	150
Reserve Force personnel.....	402
When in receipt of separated family's allowance.....	149
Payment of—	
On being ordered into public quarters.....	156 (2)
On posting.....	156 (2)
When subject to fines, forfeitures and deductions.....	272
When suspended from duty.....	272
While absent on duty, in hospital or on leave with pay.....	155
While on leave pending retirement or discharge.....	157
While on sick leave.....	155
Prisoners of war.....	158
Rates of—	
General.....	150
In United Kingdom.....	154
In United States of America.....	153

## SUPPLEMENTARY RESERVE, FINANCIAL BENEFITS..... 500

## SUSPENSION FROM DUTY—

Definition of.....	269
Deductions from pay, when on.....	280 (5)
Officers' pay, maximum amount of, when under.....	280 (3)
Pay and allowances issued during.....	272
Pay and allowances, when withheld.....	280 (2)



## T

TRANSPORTATION—*See also* TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING EXPENSES—

Accommodation while travelling, entitlement to—	
Invalids.....	204
Officers.....	202
Officiating clergymen.....	404 (1)
Personnel serving in United Kingdom.....	202 (4)
Special trains.....	203
Soldiers.....	202
United Kingdom.....	202 (4)
Aircraft, commercial, use of.....	200 (2)
Baggage, shipment of—	
On posting—	
Outside Canada or the United States.....	226 (4)
Within Canada or the United States.....	209
On retirement or discharge.....	209, 235
Claims for reimbursement, submission of.....	198
Classes of, while travelling—	
Dependents of officers and soldiers.....	201
Officers and soldiers.....	201
Officers and soldiers, for journeys in United Kingdom.....	201
Definition of.....	196
Dependents—	
Definitions relating to.....	226 (1), (2)
Entitlements in respect of movement of.....	226 (3), (2)
Moving separately from officer or soldier.....	226 (6)
Officers and soldiers.....	226
Furniture and effects—	
Personnel carried on married roll.....	226 (3)
Personnel not carried on married roll.....	226 (2)
Invalids, entitlement of.....	204
Medically unfit soldiers taken to camp, recovery of cost for.....	426
Officers on retirement to pension.....	235
Officer or soldier—	
Moving in company with his dependents.....	226 (5)
Moving separately from his dependents.....	226 (6)
Parlour car accommodation—	
Officers.....	202
Officiating clergymen.....	327 (3)
Private motor car or cycle—	
Hire of, for use in tactical exercises.....	207 (6), (7), (8)
Travelling as passenger in.....	207
Use of, when travelling at public expense.....	207
Reimbursement—	
Cost of shipping furniture and effects—	
By rail.....	226 (7), (8)
Other than by rail.....	226 (10)
Entitlement to, when authorized to travel at public expense.....	213
Reserve Force, officers and soldiers, entitlement to.....	402 (1)
Service, cessation of—	
Election of place of residence.....	235 (4)
Entitlements.....	235 (1)
Submission of claim.....	235 (3)
When officer or soldier dies while serving.....	235 (2)
Sleeping car accommodation—	
Dependents of officers and soldiers.....	226 (5), (6)
Invalids.....	204
Officers.....	202 (1), (2), (4)
Officiating clergymen.....	327 (3), 404 (1)
Soldiers.....	202 (3), (4)
Transportation Warrants—	
Dependents—	
Of officers and soldiers on retirement or discharge.....	235 (1)
Of officers and soldiers who die while serving.....	235 (2)
Officers on retirement to pension.....	235 (1)





TRANSPORTATION—*See also* TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING EXPENSES  
—(Cont'd)

Transportation Warrants—(Cont'd)	
Officiating clergymen.....	327 (3), 404 (1)
On cessation of service.....	235
Personnel travelling at public expense.....	200
Prospective officers.....	222
Prospective recruits.....	223
Reimbursement for.....	200 (3)
Soldiers on discharge to pension.....	235
Submission of claim.....	235 (3)
Unpaid rank, application of regulations to personnel holding.....	197
TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING EXPENSES— <i>See also</i> TRANSPORTATION—	
Benefits relating to, not payable unless claimed within six months of ceasing to serve.....	235 (3)
Cabs or taxis, reimbursement for hire of.....	213
Claims for reimbursement, submission of.....	198
Definition of.....	196
Entitlement to, by personnel ceasing to serve, governed by election..	235 (4)
Incidental travelling expenses, entitlement to reimbursement for—	
Private motor car or cycle, when authorized to travel by.....	207
Taxis, gratuities, etc.....	213
When absent from station or unit less than 24 hours.....	216
Meal tickets, nominal value of.....	208
Movement of furniture and effects otherwise than by rail.....	226 (10)
Moving allowance, on posting.....	226 (9)
Proceeding abroad, officers, soldiers and dependents.....	226 (4)
Reimbursement, entitlement to—	
Baggage, shipment of—	
On posting.....	209
On retirement or discharge.....	235
Dependents of officers and soldiers.....	226
Officers and soldiers on cessation of service.....	235
Officers on retirement to pension.....	235
Officiating clergymen.....	327
Private motor car or cycle, when authorized to travel by.....	207
Prospective officers.....	222
Prospective recruits.....	223
Soldiers on discharge to pension.....	235
Unpaid rank, application of regulation to personnel holding.....	197
When authorized to travel at public expense.....	200
TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES—	
Certificate of C.O. when required.....	215 (6)
Claims not subject to adjustment after payment.....	215 (7)
Dependents of officers and soldiers.....	226, 235
Definitions relating to.....	196, 226
How reckoned.....	215 (5), 216
Officers on retirement to pension.....	235
Private motor car or cycle—	
When travelling as passenger, in.....	207 (5)
When travelling by.....	207
Rates of.....	215
Service, on cessation of.....	235
Soldiers on discharge to pension.....	235
Special allowances authorized by the Minister.....	217
Station or unit, when absent from.....	215
Temporary duty, when on.....	215 (4)
Unpaid rank, application of regulations to persons holding.....	197
Where meals are included in cost of transportation.....	215 (3)
Where quarters and rations are provided.....	215
TROPICAL KIT ALLOWANCES—	
Entitlement to.....	241

## W

WITNESSES—	
Civilian, allowances for.....	325

























